

MIZORAM UNIVERSITY
JOURNAL OF
HUMANITIES & SOCIAL SCIENCES
(A National Refereed Bi-Annual Journal)



Vol I Issue 2 December 2015

ISSN 2395-7352

**MIZORAM UNIVERSITY
JOURNAL OF
HUMANITIES & SOCIAL SCIENCES**
(A National Refereed Bi-Annual Journal)



MIZORAM UNIVERSITY
NAAC Accredited Grade 'A' (2014)
(A CENTRAL UNIVERSITY)
TANHRIL, AIZAWL – 796004
MIZORAM, INDIA

Vol I Issue 2 December 2015

ISSN 2395-7352

**MIZORAM UNIVERSITY
JOURNAL OF
HUMANITIES & SOCIAL SCIENCES**
(A National Refereed Bi-Annual Journal)

Chief Editor

Prof. Margaret Ch. Zama

Editor

Prof. NVR Jyoti Kumar

Patron : **Prof. R. Lalthantluanga**, Vice Chancellor, Mizoram University
Advisor : **Prof. Lianzela**, Dept. of Economics
Advisor : **Mr. C. Zothankhuma**, IDAS, Registrar, Mizoram University

Editorial Board

Prof. Margaret Ch. Zama, Dept. of English, Chief Editor
Prof. Srinibas Pathi, Dept. of Public Administration, Member
Prof. NVR Jyoti Kumar, Dept. of Commerce, Member
Prof. Lalhmasai Chuaungo, Dept. of Education, Member
Prof. Sanjay Kumar, Dept. of Hindi, Member
Dr. J. Doungel, Dept. of Political Science, Member
Dr. V. Ratnamala, Dept. of Jour & Mass Communication, Member
Dr. Hmingthanzuali, Dept. of History & Ethnography, Member
Mr. Lalsangzuala, Dept. of Mizo, Member

National Advisory Board

Prof. Sukadev Nanda, Former Vice Chancellor of FM University, Bhubaneswar
Prof. K. Rama Mohana Rao, Andhra University, Visakhapatnam
Prof. K. C. Baral, Director, EFLU, Shillong
Prof. Arun Hota, West Bengal State University, Barasat, West Bengal
Dr. Sunil Behari Mohanty, Editor, Journal of AIAER, Puducherry
Prof. Joy L. Pachuau, Jawaharlal Nehru University, New Delhi
Prof. G. Ravindran, University of Madras, Chennai
Prof. Ksh. Bimola Devi, Manipur University, Imphal

CONTENT

From the desk of the Chief Editor	vii
Engaging with Critical Theory: A Response Kailash C. Baral	1
Poetry in English by Mizo Writers: Toward a Literary Tradition between the Gong and the Guitar Sarangadhar Baral	12
<i>Liandova leh Tuaisiala</i> and the Reality of Traditional Mizo Society: A Study Chingbiakmawi	26
Performance and Buoyancy of State's Own Revenue with reference to Mizoram in North East India Vanlalchhawna	36
Impact of Macroeconomic Variables on the Performance of Select Indian Mutual Funds Noor Basha Abdul & K. Sarvani	48
Volume and Return Relationship in the Selected Commodity Futures in India during 2009-13 Rajesh C. Jampala, P.Adi Lakshmi & O.A.R.Kishore	55
An Empirical Study of Liquidity Management in Indian Public Sector Petroleum Companies Pranesh Debnath	68
Teaching Pedagogy and Evaluation Methods in Accounting Education: An Empirical Research Shilpa Vardia & G.Soral	83
Marketing Problems of Micro Enterprises in Mizoram: An Empirical Study Lalhunthara	102

Intelligence, Creativity and Academic Self-Concept in relation to Academic Performance in Early School Age Children	113
Alice Lalchhandami Fanai & C. Lalfamkima Varte	
Personality and Gratitude of Higher Secondary Students in Mizoram: A Gender Perspective	128
Zokaitluangi & C. Lalfakzuali	
The Effect of Emotional Intelligence on Occupational Stress among the Nurses	136
Nagaraju Battu & S. Kahmeera	
Human Rights in the Mizo Society: Individual Rights vs. Community Rights	147
Lallian Chhunga	
<i>Laiphô</i>: Mara Traditional Social Institution	156
K. Robin	
Book Review	160
NVR Jyoti Kumar	
Guidelines for Contributors	162
Declaration	163

From the desk of the Chief Editor

Welcome to Volume 1, Issue 2 : December 2015 of *Mizoram University Journal of Humanities & Social Sciences, (MZUJHSS)*, a National Referred Bi-Annual Journal. The response from the readers and contributors to the first issue of the Journal has been overwhelming and most encouraging.

This issue contains 14 research papers and a book review, on relevant topics of contemporary interests in Humanities and the Social Sciences. In the lead paper Prof. Kailash C. Baral focuses on the legitimacy and authority of critical theory despite continued suspicions and allegations from some quarters, that it has created a "cult of irrationalist perceptions." The paper concludes by proposing a new pragmatism that will help academia move beyond disputes towards what not only works, but works to our advantage.

In the paper contributed by Prof. Sarangadhar Baral on English poetry of Mizo writers, the gong and guitar are used by him as the core tropes to signify the "metaphoric and metonymic orders to meet across the imagined wall that divides them into two separate worlds". In her paper, Ms Chingbiakmawi has observed that the rich trove of folktales, myths, legends and songs that reflect traditional social structures are the main sources from where researchers can glean the social reality of traditional Mizo society. The different genres of folklore indeed embody the cultural heritage inherited from their forefathers which help to restructure their history as well.

To help run the country all states are assigned substantial responsibilities in respect of social and economic development. Since the revenue sources are weak in the case of the North East states in India, they depend heavily on central financial transfers to meet these responsibilities for development and maintenance works. In his paper, Prof. Vanlalchhawna examines the revenue generating efforts of Mizoram and makes an assessment of the contribution of state-owned taxes and non-tax revenues in the overall revenue receipts.

In respect of capital markets, through mutual funds, investors get the benefit of diversification, professional management of their money and convenient administration at low cost. In their paper Prof. Noor Basha Abdul and Ms. K Sarvani make an attempt to find out the level of dependency of macroeconomic factors on the performance of select mutual funds in India. In the case of commodity future market, the relationship between volume and return has been the fascinating area of research for financial economists and analysts. In their empirical study, Prof. Rajesh C. Jampalal et al examine the relationship between return, volume and volatility dynamics of Indian commodity market by using daily data of selected commodities of MCX and NCDEX during the period from July 2009 to June 2013.

The public sector enterprises are considered major instruments of state intervention in economic activities, especially in developing countries. In his paper Mr. Pranesh Debnath makes a comparative analysis of the liquidity position of the selected public sector petroleum companies in India during the period of 15 years by using Motaal's ultimate rank test.

The teaching of accounting subject is facing significant challenges nowadays. The teaching pedagogy and evaluation practices can influence the development of student ability viz decision making, self-confidence, leadership and communication skills. In this context, Dr. Shilpa Vardia and Prof. G. Soral in their paper, attempt to learn the resources and teaching aids used by accounting teachers and the students' opinion towards teaching and evaluation practices in accounting course in Udaipur, Rajasthan.

Dr. Lalhunthara in his paper identifies the marketing problems faced by micro entrepreneurs in Aizawl district, Mizoram. The paper emphasizes the need for coordinated efforts of entrepreneurs, supporting institutions and government agencies without red-tapism and bureaucratic attitude.

Intelligence, creativity, academic self-concept and academic performance have been a topic of interest for scholars belonging to psychology and education. In their paper, Ms. Alice Lalchhandami Fanai and Prof. C. Lalfamkima Varte explore the influence of intelligence, creativity and academic self-concept on the academic performance of early school age children in Mizoram by using

psychological measures. Prof. Zokaitluangi and Dr. C. Lalfakzuali make a study of the gender differences and relationships between personality and gratitude in respect of higher secondary school students in Mizoram by using well-designed psychological tools. In another paper, Dr. Nagaraju Battu and Ms. S. Kahmeera in their paper explore the effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress among the nurses working in private hospitals of Guntur district, Andhra Pradesh. The study found that employees with higher emotional intelligence are more aware of the coping strategies to deal with stress.

Human rights issues have become an important discourse in Mizo society. Mr. Lallian Chhunga in his paper discusses the relationship between the protection of human rights and maintenance of social harmony in the context of traditional Mizo society. *Laiphô* was a traditional Mara social institution in which young bachelors selected the house of a particular unmarried girl, for resting and sleeping at night. It was here that the young men learnt social traits and moral values, as argued by Dr. K. Robin in his paper which is essentially analytical and ethno-historical in nature. Finally, this issue concludes with a book review pertaining to the area of management of hospitals.

I on behalf of the Editorial Board of *MZUJHSS* express my gratitude to all contributors for their valued input towards this Journal and in particular, to Prof. K.C. Baral, Director of EFLU Northeast Campus, Shillong, for his scholarly invited paper. A number of experts have helped in assessing the papers, giving critical comments and valuable suggestions for improvements. We are obliged to all of them for their support and cooperation. Our thanks too, to Ms. Lalropuii, Mr. Michael Lalrinmawia and Mr. Jyoti Bikash Chakma, research scholars from the department of Commerce, Mizoram University, for extending their help in the compilation of this current issue. We wish to thank our Patron Prof. R. Lalthantluanga, Vice Chancellor, and the two Advisors Mr. C. Zothankhuma, IDAS, Registrar, and Prof. Lianzela, Finance Officer, Mizoram University, for their continued encouragement and support.

Margaret Ch. Zama
Chief Editor

Engaging with Critical Theory: A Response

Kailash C. Baral

Many in India and elsewhere are suspicious of critical theory. Theory is alleged to have created a post-disciplinary disruption in promoting the “cult of irrationalist perceptions” in the form of “post-absolute relativism, post-disciplinary revolt and subaltern politics” (Ashok 2002:106). Even an obituary on Jacques Derrida in *New York Times* calls him an abstruse theorist implying that his theory has no relevance to our existential reality. The so-called accusations and suspicions turn into resistances in raising the question “why theory?” that is tied to other questions as well such as: “which theory?” and “theory for whom?” Theory, it appears, has an inexhaustible appetite or popped up thirst as the Pepsi ad goes *yeh dil mange more*, and in the process, has invaded all domains of knowledge production. Its consumerist agenda follows the “market economy” model in that “Theory’s multiplex of approaches suggests: shop around; roll your own; pick’n’mix...It is, precisely, where Theory has arrived with its espousal of multivalence and multiculturalism and its suspicions of canons, and evaluation, and, in effect truth-claims”(Cunningham 2002:27). This status of theory has not only created a lot of anxiety among the traditional liberal humanist western scholars and critics but also has unsettled the postcolonial critics with the question “what to do with theory?” or “how to deal with it?” Notwithstanding apprehensions and anxieties theory has penetrated into the postcolonial academia in a big way and to an extent has lost its exclusivist Western veneer. The conundrum that theory has thrown up (either in the context of its appropriation or rejection) has compelled us to explore two contentious and contesting positions: Is theory totalizing, hegemonic and in its practice does the West still control and condition non-western ways of thinking? And is it enabling, reflexive to what one does and who one is hence empowering so that one can comprehensively and competently speak to power and authority from any location?

Theory and its discontents

Resistance(s) to theory should not be construed *only* as a postcolonial phenomenon; there have been/are voices of resistance from within the Western academia as well. It is observed that “the

discourses of theory continue to proliferate and recombine into new discourses, profound incompatibilities and mutual contradictions emerge in assumptions, aims, and methods, making it increasingly unlikely that any single

meta-or master-discourse will achieve the desired condition of institutional domination” (Felperin 1985:2). Further, resistance to critical theory challenges the notion that critical literary theory has no real work to do, or results to show. Steven Knapp and Walter Benn Michaels in their article “Against Theory” (*Critical Inquiry* 8:4, cited and included in Mitchell’s volume 1985) have worked hard to show the irrelevance of theory thereby striking against both sides of the debate criticizing, on the one hand, theoretical objectivists like E. D. Hirsch, Jr., and on the other, proponents of indeterminacy like Paul de Man. The attack is not just on a particular way of doing theory but on the entire project of critical theory. Responding to Knapp and Michaels’s position W. J. T. Mitchell in the introduction to his edited volume *Against Theory and the New Pragmatism* (1985) maintains that it is not correct to dismiss theory’s claims polemically but it is necessary to call upon theory to clarify its claims, not to mystify them, with authority and without the easy assurance of intellectual fashion.

Theory’s legitimacy or authority, for me, springs from its constitutive dynamics in interrogating its own assumptions, and throwing up insights instead of being blinded by its own power. The inbuilt apparatus of self-questioning is theory’s strength. As Paul de Man maintains, resistance to theory is inherent in the theoretical enterprise itself, and the real debate should focus on theory’s methodological assumptions and possibilities not against theory as a body

of knowledge as such. Further, any position against theory is to engage with alternative/counter theorization. As Howard Felperin very rightly observes: “To write upon—or against—theory is to enter into and inhabit theory, and thereby abandon all hope of resolving its problems from a safe distance”(1985:4). It is therefore not easy to resolve the contradictions that theory has thrown up but to make use of the insights of theory for critical practice. Beyond the question of legitimacy what critical theory does or does not do then should be looked at not as an instrument of Western domination but as a knowledge system having implications for alternative critical and cultural knowledge practice. One should look at traveling of theory as traveling of ideas; such a movement, according to Edward Said (1983), is productive and nourishes intellectual and cultural life. It is not that ideas always travel from the West to the East; the reverse is also true, as Said makes a forceful case of how the eastern concept of transcendence has influenced an entire period of creative writing in the West.

Theory in the postcolonial context in general and, in the Indian context in particular, needs to be explored for its relevance instead of being out rightly rejected. I would argue that theory is empowering for it helps us to interrogate different structures of power and authority. It has empowered us in our attempt to dismantle the logic by which a particular system of thought and behind that a whole system of

political structure and social institution maintains its force.

Theory in India: Between Indigeneity and Indianization

The theory debate in India primarily circulates around questions: what happens to indigenous Indian literary theories in the wake of critical theory and how and to what extent critical theory could be Indianized? Let me start with the latter question first as to whether theory needs to be Indianized at all, if so how much and also to what extent. It is interesting that we talk about theory's irrelevance and also appropriate it for our own intellectual activities. From ideology critique (Aijaz Ahmed) to cultural critique (Ashis Nandy), from articulation of gender difference (Chandra Talpade Mohanty, Kumkum Sangri) to subaltern historiography (Ranjit Guha and others) the effort to produce an indigenous Indian theoretical position after post-structuralism looks suspiciously derivative or glossed over with the unmistakable mark of Western theory as an impulse or the driving force. Without disputing the fact that in these critical articulations there have been projections of alternative critical positions thereby making a claim to alternative knowledge. I find it difficult to vouch for the theories developed by Indian scholars as indigenous; they are at best efforts at Indianization in the form of filling in the content with local experience as an important vector following a framework borrowed from the West. Most of our over-cited, so-called indigenous theorists

except a few work in metropolitan universities and live abroad. And most of their important works have been published only after 1980s in the wake of high theory.

Of course, it is pertinent to ask what happens to Indian theories of meaning and reading in the prevailing situation. Classical Indian theories such as Rasa, Dvani, Vakrokti and theories on grammar do have relevance today. Most of these theories have been applied by scholars in comparative reading of critical theories of the East and the West. However, these theories have remained fixed in their methodological application, lacking in dynamism. And again all of these theories may not be applicable in today's context except a few. For example, the *srhadaya* or empathetic reader concept is used in bringing a greater understanding and transparency to reader-response theories. Indian theories of meaning can be always co-opted for understanding let us say Derrida and deconstruction. Harold Coward's *Derrida and Indian Philosophy* (1990) and Carl Olson's *Indian Philosophers and Postmodern Thinkers: Dialogues on the Margins of Culture* (2000) are two of the only too few Western commentaries which link 'India' with 'Europe' in the thought of Derrida and contemporary Western philosophers. The first is a sound comparative study, whereas the latter aims to be more imperative, in a manner that advocates an attitude of openness and learning across cultures without the hierarchizing tendency often witnessed in comparative studies.

Back home, Kapil Kapoor makes a forceful plea by arguing that if we are grounded in our own thought it would enhance “our understanding of even the live issues of Western debate. For example, the Buddhist *apohavad* and its critique by Mimamasaka Kumarila Bhatta and Bhartrihari’s elaborately argued theory of linguistic conservatism—all these provide an explanatory perspective for recent Western history of ideas about language and interpretation”(2002:83). Drawing a parallel to Plato’s discussion in the *Sophist* with the *Advaita* critique of ‘difference’, Kapoor suggests that one can even evaluate Derrida’s use of this concept in his theory of meaning. Kapoor not only underlines the critical—theoretical parallels between Indian and Western theories but also seeks a possible synergy between the two that may result in collapsing the divide while opening up hitherto unmarked perspectives in our negotiation with Western theory.

Nativist Politics

Notwithstanding Kapoor’s gesture to have an agreeable space for negotiation for mutual benefit beyond indigenism and Indianization, the nativists make a strong case against Western theory while championing the nativist cause. They argue that critical theory, a Western product has invaded the critical space in India that has been recovered from the colonial control. Let the native speak without influence or contamination! This assertion raises the question: Is there a pure state of articulation available to the native? The answer to this question is not

easy and any answer for that matter is not free from an inherent ambivalence. Balchandra Namde’s essay “Sahityateel Desiyata” has triggered the nativist debate in the country. Namde says:

In the hullabaloo of formalism, structuralism, aestheticism, and similar branches of philosophy which are indifferent to geopiety, and comparative literature; technique-oriented, extrovertive theories like symbolism; universalist master-narratives of Freud, Marx and others; and the popularity of an industrial-technological-scientific-secular sensibility, and so on, European literary ideologues forgot that every human group has its own culture. Obviously, it is impossible for every community on earth to be European. Even those few European writers who had retained their consciousness of the native principle in spite of their exploitative colonialist society could not discern between the Self and the Other because their nativism was automatically recognized as international on account of the imperialist colonial mechanism active during the time. In short, till the mid-twentieth century, the situation was such that nobody felt the need to take heed of the native sensibilities of smaller and poorer regions because their emotional world was considered narrow and limited. Among those who strived to trade in English, French, American, and other currencies, only Tagore, Achebe, Soyinka, and the like, were noticed. Otherwise, the scenario was such that nativism should not exist at all (1997:234-35).

The question arises: can nativism as a theoretical proposition sustain itself? Is nativism sensitive to other positions in a multicultural and multilingual country like ours or is it too narrow and exclusive? Namde's argument underlines that he is exclusively for the Marathi language and literature as he further adds: "Basically, nativism is entirely self-manifest as in the plants and trees that patiently grow and live in their own soil. But there are critical moments when cultures, which are challenged, must become aggressive. At such moments, even the usually soft-spoken Dnyaneshwar must aggressively demonstrate the power of native expression by saying "We will demonstrate how sweet our deshi-Marathi language is." Or is a great pandit like Bhatobas, a 13th century leader of the Mahanubhava movement in Maharashtra, to become "narrow" and "stubborn," declaring, "I know none of your Sanskrit; ask me only in Srichakrdhar's Marathi" (236)." Nativism, according to Namde, is the assertive expression of one's right to exist as one is. Namde's nativism sounds very narrow in that it does not even recognize the interdependence and complimentarity between the Marga-Desi paradigm. The subtext of his statement sounds anti-Sanskrit, then how do we begin talk about Indian literary culture? Although Namde contests the Universalist assumptions of the Western theories in that he takes a strong position, however, his thesis looks skewed when we think of other thinkers and creative writers such as Raja Rao and Anantha Murthy in the

context of our national-cultural oneness vis-à-vis vernacular/linguistic sub-nationalisms.

Raja Rao in his preface to *Kanthapura* (1974) has said that we have grown up in India looking at the wider world as part of us therefore we should not write either as an Indian or an English man. The critical impulse behind Rao's assertion is that we should write as a world citizen although our experience and location would continue to be Indian. Anantha Murthy (2005) trying to resolve the Marga-Desi conflict has metaphorically equated the Marga as the Royal Highway and the Desi as the connecting sub-roads. He sees a necessary connection between the two, as could be between a peasant consciousness and Brahminical discourse. In using the trope of front yard versus backyard in the context of regional/national and global awareness and articulation, Anantha Murthy feels that the front yard represents the outside world while the backyard represents the magical world of our own experiential and existential reality. As the past always exists in proximity with our present experiential reality with all its contradictions and conundrums in forms of plurality could we then afford to think of living in a world that is exclusive and self-enclosed?

The nativist noise about indigenous writing and reading strategies, and theory and interpretative methods is askew as it excludes exchange and engagement with the West in a purposeful

way. Is there then a possibility of moving beyond the “us” and “them” binary? The question therefore is: can we engage with critical theory productively beyond binaries? The problem with critical theory in our country is that its practice is mostly derivative. If our study of theory has to be dynamic and creative we need to engage with theory differently.

When theory travels like the traveling of local knowledge in older times for the benefit of others it gets appropriated and readjusted to one’s own cultural discourse. Following this line of argument one may say that even if appears heterogeneous, postcolonial theory having drawn its insights from western critical theory has spoken to and for us in an authentic way. How does one place the empowering position of the postcolonial theory alongside nativism? Are they complementary or mutually exclusive, because one has grown in the native soil and the other both born of local climate and culture but nourished by outside knowledge? Can we then afford to erase the historical experience in coming to our postcolonial condition? Should not such an erasure result in another endgame of conscious amnesia? The polemics around such disjuncture are not conducive for alternative knowledge production.

The call from praxis has been useful to the postcolonial creative as well as critical efforts. One of the most dominant aspects of the resistance model is postcolonial textuality in the form of writing back to the center. The textual politics has taken a lot from Western

theory and has turned it in favour of the postcolonial writer. The writing back to the canon to chutneyfication of English is part of this endeavour. Further, theory empowered disciplines such as feminism, gay/lesbian studies and postcolonial theory have emerged as new humanities that challenge the older humanities while opening up new horizons for inquiry. In a changing scenario the concern therefore should be to address what happens to a text and a reader where meanings are plural and there is no consensus about anything. Does theory eclipse the text or liberate it? Is a reader liberated to find meaning of any text to his/her advantage or is there only interpretative chaos? How do we then interpret texts and strategise pedagogical practices where theory and its application are crucial?

What happens to the text?

One of the accusations is that theory not only contaminates texts, it also dehumanizes a reader. For a reader is overloaded with the Pyrrhonisms of theory that strains his mind with too much suspicion hence he is not able to complete the hermeneutic circle and instead keeps on rupturing it all the time. Such a position underlines the repressed prejudices that conform to our general view about theory, instead of asking us to look at a set of interpretive presuppositions that make one read the way one reads. Shouldn’t we try a little bit harder, and investigate into the origin of our views, their consequences, in order to locate and identify *why* is it that we see things in a certain way and resist seeing it in other ways? This

understanding certainly will help us in knowing how theory liberates a text thereby bringing into focus the genealogical and epistemological issues that make a text what it is all about. Theory driven reading of a text to my mind not only empowers a reader, making him reflexive to his own location, history, self-possession and culture but also unbares what a text holds inside its body. In addition, the academic aspect of theory is important, the way we use theory for pedagogical practices, particularly in the context of English studies in the country.

Theory and English Studies in India: Problematising Pedagogy

The penetration of critical theory into Indian academia has made English studies disquieting which is so far, secured within an unchanged almost static inherited colonial institutional and instructional structure. The debate on the complex destiny of English studies in India in the wake of critical theory has deepened as some express their anxiety about the stability of the discipline while others cry for change. In a postcolonial context, the study of English literature can no longer be underpinned to its twin traditional functions of pleasure and prophecy: pleasure as a product of the colonial bourgeois's leisure that etches out an attitude in celebrating the reading of English literature as a means of acquiring the correct cultural taste underscored by colonial standards; and prophecy that privileges the Western/Christian cultural world view over an Indian learner's own on the premise that the West is the

repository of superior civilizational values. All these have changed. A pedagogic strategy today needs to address the process of decolonization while examining the political dynamics, economic imperatives and social concerns of a postcolonial state. Exploring the postcolonial pedagogical problematic, Kostas Myrsiades and Jerry McGuire offer an interesting context in their work *Order and Partialities: Theory, Pedagogy and the Postcolonial* (1995). Introducing the theme Lalita Pandit and Jerry McGuire (1995: 7) argue that there is a need for re-looking at the postcolonial pedagogy that will assist redefining our objectives, reorienting learning vis-à-vis existing models. They take note of the failure of global models, global aspirations, global assumptions, of the necessity to recognize distinctions and the subversion of distinctions, of a new regime of inquiry marked both by passionate intensities and the peculiar demands of multicultural selectivity. What emerges is a postmodern multidiscipline whose analysis of postcolonial pedagogy repeatedly reflects back on its own enmeshed participation in the global exercise of postcolonial power.

The global exercise of postcolonial power can probably be ensured in recognizing the critical theoretical dimension of postcolonial discourse. There is a critical turn in the postcolonial pedagogic structure that has challenged the older paradigm. It undermines the authority of the author, democratizes the canon and considers the

coverage model dead. Each one of the skills such as reading, writing, listening and thinking that stimulates the learning process under the earlier model becomes problematic: “Reading, what? Thinking, how? Writing, why? The first question brings up issues of the canon and the archeology of ideas; the second raises issues of construction of knowledge, and the hierarchy of cultural anthropology; and the third presents issues of production of texts as cultural artifacts...” (Kar et al 2003:13). Besides these critical issues, the larger concern is how education can provide individuals with the tools to better themselves and strengthen democracy by creating a more egalitarian and just society; in other words how to deploy education for social change.

The strategic goal of liberation is problematic in a multilingual, multicultural country like India, where identity and history are crucial issues. Politically sensitive and contested issues such as secularism, marginalization and minority rights assume significance in what we teach and learn. Issues of representation, ethnicity and nationalism further problematize the context of English studies in India. To make English studies sensitive to the multifaceted predicament of a postcolonial country we need both a “critical” and “engaged” pedagogy: critical because in contrast to the unitary and homogenized colonial model we need a model that can negotiate between/among plurality of languages, cultures and ethnicity, and engaged because those who teach need to commit

and transgress in guiding the learners with ways and means of learning differently. In the words of A. Darder, “Unlike traditional perspectives of education that claim to be neutral and apolitical, critical pedagogy views all education theory as intimately linked to ideologies shaped by power, politics, history and culture” (1991: 77).

As a post-discipline English studies is on trial today. Teaching of English within marked boundaries and a contained pedagogic situation, advocated by Edward Said, (1983:12) is no longer operative today or even desirable. Instead it is necessary to liberate the learner from “disciplinary ghettos” as Gayatri Spivak remarks, that in these most definitely post-colonial times, a teacher needs to consider how the object of study is to be constructed or gets constructed in the classroom to make it meaningful (1992:281). Therefore *what* one reads is immaterial, *how* one reads is preeminent. What is important is not teaching per se, but allowing the learner to situate him/herself in the pedagogical process in changing/shifting contexts. We know that the process of knowledge production undergoes transformation not only because of historical necessity but also due to changes in our situation and consciousness. The study of English literature therefore should not be organized *only* around authors and texts and the specific contexts of their interpretations but through an interrogative process that should lead the learner, as Freire says, towards a “practice of freedom” (1986).

Plurality of reading strategies, whether theory driven or otherwise, should work to the advantage of the learners in that they can simultaneously relate the world of the book, a public world, to their own private worlds, while developing an attitude for open enquiry, looking at the cultural and intellectual roots of our diverse world in exciting and challenging ways. If that is the Holy Grail, the final aspiration, then we need a critical pedagogy that will enable a learner to ask questions beyond and alongside the aesthetic, stylistic or thematic organization of a text. For example:

Race: are texts written by dead white European males more valuable than those writers elsewhere, living or otherwise? Gender: are texts by men about their life experiences more valuable than those by women? Are heterosexual experiences more normative than homosexual ones? Culture: are texts produced in the West more significant than those produced elsewhere? Politics: does the colonial text qualitatively excel the subaltern discourse? Textuality: is the written text to be privileged over the oral? Are printed books more worthy of preservation than hand-written palm-leaf manuscripts? Code: is one language a more reliable vehicle for communication than another? Value: is New Historicism a more efficient interpretive approach than deconstruction? Ideology: are some political institutions (constitution or rule of law) or systems (democracy or dictatorship) inherently better or worse than their counterparts? Epistemology: is

intuitive, experiential insight more reliable than scientific, acquired knowledge? (Kar *et al* 2003:13:14)

Has theory a future? In lieu of a conclusion

In sum it is appropriate to say that we have to look at what works and what works effectively while engaging with critical theory. A new pragmatism has to be worked out that would help us moving beyond the disputes among/between theories for academic domination and finding out what not only works but works to our advantage. As the above example demonstrates we need a plural reading strategy instead of devoting much time looking at the competing advantages and disadvantages of any particular theory. Although some critics have already declared the death of theory, to me, it refuses to die and get buried. It always happens that after a period of high growth the triggers of that growth may dissipate but not the very phenomenon itself. Even the emerging trends in critical practice such as pragmatic, secular and ethical criticisms are nothing but a recycling of some of the earlier ideas with changing emphasis, trying to move out of the so-called indeterminacy of high theory for creating a more comprehensible world. Could we then call it the death of theory?

If we consider theory as an endless problematizing of our beliefs and practices, of our suspicions and mistrusts then one may legitimately ask what is its future? Do the mistrusts and suspicions help us in visualizing a future? Do they

cohabit with faith in recovering a vision beyond? One may suggest that doubting the present is having the faith in a future. As John D. Caputo maintains: “If there were no theory, there would be no future, just the endless repetition of the same.” (<http://www.jcrt.org/archives/04.2/caputo.shtml>). The vitality of theory lies in its vision for the future, on what is coming! Such a realization, I hope, will take us beyond the West versus the rest divide and nativist closures while keeping the future open as a possibility, and not as an illusion.

References

- Anantha Murthy, U.R. “Flowering of the Backyard” in Baral, K.C, Rao, D. Venkat and Rath, Sura. P eds. *U.R Anantha Murthy’s Samskara: A Critical Reader*. Delhi: Pencraft, 2005, 28-39.
- Ashok, A.V. “English in India Today: discipline, postdiscipline and indiscipline” in K.C. Baral edited *Humanities and Pedagogy: Teaching of Humanities Today*. Delhi: Pencraft International, 2002, 97-106.
- Caputo, John. D. “After Jacques Derrida Comes the Future.” Source: <http://www.jcrt.org/archives/04.2/caputo.shtml>
- Coward, Harold. *Derrida and Indian Philosophy*. New York: State University of New York Press, 1990.
- Cunningham, Valentine. *Reading After Theory*. Oxford: Blackwell, 2002
- Darder, Antonia. *Culture and Power in the Classroom*. New York: Bergin and Garvey, 1991.
- Felperin, Howard. *Beyond Deconstruction: The Uses and Abuses of Literary Theory*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1985.
- Freire, Paulo. 1986 [1972]. *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*. Trans. Myra Bergman Ramos. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.
- Kapoor, Kapil. “Teaching English Literature: Cultural Determination.” In Baral, K.C edited *Humanities and Pedagogy: Teaching of Humanities Today*. Delhi: Pencraft International, 2002, 97-106.
- Kar, Prafulla C, Baral. Kailash C, and Rath, Sura P. “Introduction.” In *Theory and Praxis: Curriculum, Culture and English Studies*, eds. Prafulla C. Kar et al. Delhi: Pencraft International, 2003, 11-22.
- Mitchell, W. J. T. *Against Theory: Literary Studies and the New Pragmatism*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1985
- Myrsiades, Kostas and McGuire, Jerry eds. *Order and Partialities: Theory, Pedagogy and the Postcolonial*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1995.

Engaging with Critical Theory: A Response

- Namde, Balchandra. "Nativism in Literature" in Makaranda Paranjape edited *Nativism: Essays in Criticism*. New Delhi: Sahitya Academi, 1997, 233-254.
- Olson, Carl. *Indian Philosophers and Postmodern Thinkers: Dialogues on the Margins of Culture*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- Pandit, Lalita and McGuire, Jerry. "Introduction" in Myrsiades, Kostas and McGuire, Jerry, ed *Order and Partialities: Theory, Pedagogy and the Postcolonial*, Albany: State University of New York Press, 1995, 1-12.
- Rao, Raja. *Kanthapura*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Said, Edward. *The World, the Text and the Critic*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1983.
- Spivak, Gayatri Chakravarty. "The Burden of English Studies." In Sunder Rajan ed., *The Lie of the Land: English Literary Studies in India*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press 1992, 275-299.

About the Author:

Dr. Kailash C. Baral is Director and Professor of English, EFL University, Shillong 793022, Email: mail2baral@gmail.com

*One impulse from a vernal wood
May teach you more of man,
Of more evil and of good,
Than all the sages can.*

William Wordsworth
The Table Tuned

*The end cannot justify the means, for the simple and obvious
reason that the means employed determine the nature of the
ends produced.*

Aldous Huxley
Ends and Means

Poetry in English by Mizo Writers: Toward a Literary Tradition between the Gong and the Guitar

Sarangadhar Baral

Abstract

In the present paper, gong and guitar are used as tropes to signify their metaphoric and metonymic orders to meet across the imagined wall that divides them into two separate worlds. Any living culture, thus Mizo culture, is not to be seen as limited by its dominant hierarchy of the holier over the secular structures and meanings. The English language poetry of Mizo writers, with its marginalized status, would not claim equal status with the dominant cultural dispensations, not by its nascent history alone, but for its shaping ideologies also. A growing, living culture, more than its fixed religious domain, will have to include those marginalities, voiceless and deviants who rightfully belong here and contribute/d to the culture's unsure beginnings, diversity, richness, and to its awesome living paradoxes, to its life-world, to its worldviews. The same is so true of its literature. Our civilized cultural logic would not stop at our civilized doorsill apparently or religiously slammed on our wilderness ancestors and their profitless wonderments. Therefore, the English language poetry is uniquely situated with unimagined possibilities; and it will not lose a world in creatively recovering the oral world. In the process, it will define its identity as genuine part of the Mizo literary tradition.

Key words: Gong, Guitar, Hierarchy, Alterity, Zorami, Monologic, Imaginary.

In Mizoram, poetry in English appears in print only recently, around the early years of 2000 AD, after more than a hundred years of enabling education imparted in English. Therefore, the corpus of English language poetry compared to poetry in vernacular Mizo is meager, hence invisible, at the state as well as national level. Nevertheless, the cultural geography of this emerging poetry is wider and more varied than the more

sizable Mizo literature is. The English language poetry of Mizoram can be characterized as time-sensitive and individualistic, wide-eyed and radical, which the dominant society mostly ignores as non-essential or non-event, for its obvious nature of being discordant with the settled mainstream notions.

There are constraints in imagining the Mizo literary tradition as unified. As I see, this literary culture is grown

predominantly under the Christian worldview, while the oral ethnic tradition is treated as a unique fossil and accommodated in the appendices to the central preoccupations of a stable community. In the present paper, gong and guitar are used as tropes to signify their metaphoric and metonymic orders to meet across the imagined wall that divides them into two separate worlds. The English language poetry, for that matter, the English language literature, as a whole, with its marginalized status, would not claim equal status with the dominant cultural dispensations, not by its nascent history (a century later by considering introduction of the guitar to the Mizos) alone, but for its shaping ideologies also. However, its unique situation is enabling with all unimagined possibilities; and it will not lose a world in learning from the oral tradition, since it has yet to know its voice properly determined and identified. An oral world, a missing link, would empower, while awaiting imaginative sympathies to work a bridge. In the possibility of its alignment with the high and dominant voice, the English language poetry will allow itself only to play a mere second fiddle. So far, it has not done so. However, to the buried music of the gong now, no shadow appears as a steady listener in the Mizo literary horizon. The gong is deprived of its Mizo *tawng* (voice) for more than a century; it can wield its buried harmonies into a more homely heart for a beginning, a weird journey perhaps, -into a heart that is, simultaneously, indigenous Mizo, part

distant and strange, and part wide-world, by which the English language poetry is qualified in its historically late arrival. Its voice is already so adult, one would wonder. But it is not yet mature as the growing, ageing and reflective process endows this maturity. By its apparently distanced relationships, unlike the dominant sociolinguistic codes, it has stayed away from a highbrow dismissal of the folksong as simplistic, childish, sometimes ridiculous or unintelligent babble. It intermittently listens and minds that intimate throb of nativity. For example, Mafaa Hauhnar's poem "The Lost Parchments" turns between elegy and panegyric on the ancient Mizo valor.¹ What is significant is a veiled irony vis-à-vis the dominant faith:

How can we survive
in an ark that seems
sinking?

In this critical self-awakening more than nostalgic reminiscing, the poetry in English occasionally scripts a new lore. It already knows an academic episteme of 'difference', which would readily intervene in many creative ways in order to retrieve the lost threads and lost lore. One will cherish this wonderful moment for an unfolding, for a poetry finds its rendezvous, and a tradition is restored deservedly to Mizo literature.

Most emerging poets in English are aware of an intellectually uninspiring climate in Mizoram. They would consciously like to croon in private and not risk the public gaze. And in this, a kind

of first infatuation in poetry for the foreign and universal above the local and familiar is more apparent. However, a poetry produced in a living cultural climate cannot remain hermetically isolated or always anchored on the universalist ideas far removed from the local affects and forces. This attitude of artistic detachment or pretended aloofness is ungainly, since it does dwarf the growth of the poetic mind and saps the culture's artistic possibilities.

The poets in English mostly write in free verse mode with little or no classic rhyme schemes or English stanza patterns to objectify. However, the sense of lyric fluidity in prose poetry is generally dominant. In her edited *Oxford* volume (2011), Tilottoma Mishra has a few sensitive observations to make on the literary culture of the North East. Her appreciative remark of this region's new poets seems a little flamboyant in the face of displaced cultures.

These poets have effectively combined the music, the rhythm, and patterns of their own languages and cultures with the forceful communicative power of the English language.

(‘Introduction’: xiv)

My appreciation, specifically as of the English language poetry in Mizoram, is however slightly conservative, for, under scrutiny, her remark fails to appeal in real particularities. The literary ‘Mizo poetry’ is predominantly Christian at the moment; since its new incarnation it has absorbed the Western rhythms and Christian patterns. However, the new poetry in

English is not steadily Mizo in nature, not principally Christian, nor even reminiscent of the gong booms of a pre-literary culture.

There came a turning point in the history and culture of the Mizos when they had to choose to accept and follow a different system of faith other than their ancestor's. This new faith has set off a series of dramatic transformation in their attitude and identity formation. Historically, Christianity arrived in Mizoram in 1894; and a Mizo translation of the Holy Bible as *Mizo Zir Tir* was early produced in 1898-9. This publication and its attendant merits are recounted as a landmark in the history and culture of the Mizo. However, while burying the myth and lore of the pagan past, Mizo intellectuals have yet to seriously think of any critically observant reviews of their wild lineage, now forgotten, to be ever necessary in the life-world of culture. In socio-political terms, however, the Mizo has measured his culture's advancements in the light of this cultural shift engineered by Christian education. A Christian literature followed by a conflict literature enmeshed with Mizo nationalist ideology of the 1960s-80s continues to rule the social monologic till date. Most of this impersonal monologic is available basically in vernacular Mizo with a handful of politically safe illustrations being translated recently in English, such as the attempts made by Laltluangliana Khiangte's volume called *Mizo Songs and Folk Tales* (2002) and R. L. Thanmawia's *Mizo Poetry* (1998), or other eminent

Penguin (2009) and Oxford (2011) publications of poetry from the North-East. It is to be noted, however, that under the globalized economy daily encountered at the doorstep, the Mizo's early-secured conviction in a written Christian order is showing the dwindling sign of the time.

During the insurgency period, Mizo literature predominantly turned to be responsive to an atmosphere of repression, trauma, and patriotism for an independent Mizoram, as prominently visible in the poetry of Rokunga, Laltanpuia, James Dokhuma, and many 'Rambuai' (conflict-nationalist) narratives by others. This impassioned period is significantly bolstered by a strong faith in God. Dokhuma an esteemed Mizo poet, once an underground insurgent, in his *post-conflict* mood in a poem "Oh! Delhi" would express love of peace intermingled with praise of heaven with no mark of self-penitence.

A city untouched by restless waves,

A heaven of rest for all your sons,
With unflagging zeal they sing
your praise;

And heavenly God bless you
forever. (p 65)

A strain of resistance still registers an appeal in vernacular creative modes about the erstwhile troubled times (1966-1986) and unjust oppressions thrust on the Mizos. This mental dialogic of conflict and trauma, steadied and assuaged by faith, continuing to shape the dominant

locale of Mizo literature, ought to have ideally nurtured any newly evolving mode of creativity, for instance, the contemporary English language poetry. However, the emerging poetry in English seems either oblivious of this troubled past, or mindful more of the contemporary social and individual dissonances set in life.

In his poem "Then I Rest with Nature", Laldinkima Sailo's genuine love for nature and God is visible. One will not miss his criticism of the present generation and degraded human relationship; but his attitude to the 'gong order' is attuned to the dominant religious ethics: the same trivializing sensibility.

All I ask for is a land

Filled with spirited hearts

Where holiness finds serenity to
Paradise

Of much more than just gongs of
hollow words. (p 38)

Back with the new poetry in English, one would mark that this poetry under all its indirect ploys, in some cases intellectualized and elegantly modern, turns difficult for the educated besides the common Mizo. An example among others is Mona Zote's poem beginning with the following lines:

The reality of music is a problem

Waiting to be solved by the black
guitar,

Not the girl, nor the jug of blue
hibiscus

The pigeons are insane with grief
because you left them

The clouds will be noble and
distant as always... (p 72).

Nonetheless, the closing lines of the poem throw some intelligible light on the state of an implanted culture now 'fading' with departure of the masters or maestros 'noble and distant as always' but letting the guitar music remain dear yet problematic, since it somewhat killed the 'gong' of an ethnicity. As to the English language poetry, its access has naturally limited the readership in Mizoram, and is pegged hence to the global appreciation.

Thus, an expressly written tradition of poetry in English here in Mizoram, as elsewhere with a newly proselytized culture in the North-East, is historically coincidental with Christian religious education by introduction of the Romanized Mizo script. As to the idea of Mizo folklore and folksong forming an earlier tradition of oral literature, it is imaginable that the primary 'civilizing' project of literacy had understandably no prospect for such an underground challenge to nurture for the future. None of Christianized cultures, for example, in Nagaland, Meghalaya or Mizoram, had its own *ethnic tradition* transcribed especially into the scriptable domains as the first work of the *wonder* script at its very germinal and formative stages. No fine lore or song of their own ethnicity, no traditional heroic tales, no lovely love stories of their old, enabling tradition to translate; on the contrary, the Christian

hymns and Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress* were some of the first translations zealously introduced into the vernacular for the anxious freshmen to read and write. Therefore, to the postcolonial reader of this scenario, this written literature was planted to serve as the *only* historical evidence of a literature of an oral race to cite, refer to, and sing, by renewable energy of recovery, in all futures. Elleke Bohmer has thrown a candid light on similar scenes in a larger colonial context:

To present-day readers, the worlds represented in colonialist fiction may seem strangely empty of indigenous characters. Although set in Borneo or Patagonia, the ventures and adventures of the colonizers, of white men, make up most of the important action. The available drama is *their* drama. Almost without exception there is no narrative interest without European involvement or intervention. (p 62)

To be politically correct, the Missionaries were not political agents of the British imperialism, though these different establishments were not sore enemies either. Nevertheless, here, an old tradition without translation is lost without war cries in the process. The written record, i.e., translation of a superior culture, was made to transmit superior knowledge to the subaltern who was stereotyped as an innocent receptor. With this process set rolling, an entire living discourse with its conceptual realm of the oral tradition was locked in a constructed casket of fossils.

Writing records, which is a pre-eminent European tradition, got formally and informally sanctified in place of orality and memory, which is now displayed as materially unavailable and absent and logically absurd for references. By normal political logic, it is improvident of the Mission to introduce a primary people of orality to the strange charms of the scriptable word, which would talk and celebrate their own ethnic ways in permanent print forms. Moreover, this could be counter-productive in many unpredictable ways to any power structure, which aspires to maintain its newly-championed status as the *noble giver* of gifts. This in reality happened, though privately to trouble many belated minds like Mona Zote, here, as elsewhere such as Kynpham Sing Nongkynrih, Esther Syiem, Desmond L. Kharmawphlang, or Temsula Ao. Their nostalgic poetries, though with no wistful gravitation, open a dialogic window to our critiques. However, majority of the mainstream writers in their states appear untroubled, writing happily their monologic numbers.²

This is also fact that the new poetry in English is inspired by Eurocentric modernist paradigms that the poets have learnt professionally in academic corridors. Normally, it has no connection with the native oral tradition of Mizo culture, even though much of the oral oeuvre remains in cocoon yet to be translated and disseminated. Further, Mizo poetry of the modern progressive period has no ethnic linkage with the old

oral culture. This fact is evident in the good “survey of Mizo poetry” by an esteemed Mizo academic R.L. Thanmawia who reflects on the absence of “allusion” and admits:

The value of their (Mizos’) literature, whose main purpose was to propagate the Christian faith, would greatly be deprecated if allusion is to be applied in their poetry. As such, a few applications of allusion found in Mizo poetry are allusions to biblical passages. (p161)

For this absence of allusion, the evolution of a written Mizo literature is held reasonably young, not even ‘a century old’, as Thanmawia understands self-apologetically. It is revealing that there has been little or no attempt made by creative Mizo minds, during a hundred years, to allude to their own cultural roots in olden folklore and oral traditions. On the other hand, a lurking dread of deprecation is sensed in the event of such possibilities and under the gaze of a powerful Christian establishment, which is certainly a sufficient cause to truncate or suppress the imaginative stirrings of nativity in literary expressions. In a community under the sway of a new religion and the traumatic interventions of insurgency till the 1980s, what emerges is that no critically observant literature was possible, nor for creative and intelligent minds to engage with issues of identity, individual and cultural. Therefore, an aura of amnesia about the old way and traditions is consequential for a nascent poetry in

English, yet differently registered in the mainstream Mizo literature. To be solely assimilated into a world literature, it is a good dream for a nascent poetry; but this journey has its stern prices. I will particularly refer to Malsawmi Jacob's first novel *Zorami (A Redemption Song)* which is a good bold, though belated, attempt at blending the folk world, the Mizo Christian and the English literary orders, without apprehensions of the social stigma for such ventures.

From socio-political perspectives, however, a democratic polity in Mizoram in tandem with the dominant religious establishment has cherished the total transformation of a culture from its aboriginal nativity to Western modernity. However, the overture about an oral race receiving everything as God's gift for proselytes is somewhat irrational. Jenkins the Welsh scholar candidly writes, "The Khasis were weaving stories long before the Bible-thumping, hymn-crazy Welsh arrived on the scene" (10). Therefore, the idea that Mizo literature to be the Mizo's cultural text or identity marker, so long understood as a primary gift of the Evangelist institutions, appears problematic, which needs more debate. In this context, one may think of Mona Zote's early poem "Home Going" (2008) as a sharp turn away from this settled opinion. The poem, a sophisticated structure of love images is significant in that that the images of Knossos (Crete/Greek) and Ma'rib (Yemen/Sheba) set natural love in prehistoric times using pre-Christian imagery, yet non-Mizo, which

may be her constructed alternative to the dominant Christian tradition choking the creative breaths of her time. 'Home Going' is suggestive of going back home, to ethnic traditions. The poem's title recalls the famous poem "Church Going" of the agnostic Philip Larkin. Interestingly, both poems are more critically worked with non-conformist attitudes. In its contemporary social extension, this poetic voice seems to be a radical challenge to the dominant structure of patriarchal power in the Mizo society. This was the early phase of her radicality not exposed to the public gaze.

The Mizo Christian literature is projected as the cultural capital of the Mizo. One registers only an absence of the other pre-Christian folk tradition in this framework. In such literatures historically beginning under Western interventions, some troubling thought lingers - how to de-mutate the dominant culture of the present (written) and make a living space for an older tradition (oral) to find. There is a point in Temsula Ao's argument that the people of North East India have grown "mature" in accepting their "differences as only uniqueness of ... culture rather than as denominators of any deficiency or inferiority." (2011: xvi). If one may ask to know of this 'difference', an improvised answer will be that it is formed in hybridity rather than essentiality. Is this 'mature' response (a little postcolonial-cum- political) an adequate explanation of the intrinsic crisis in cultural identity or in the life of a literary tradition? In Mizoram, the English

studies, even Mizo literature, intellectually Western in outlook, fights shy of such deep-inherited dilemmas; their fundamentally different worldviews are not honestly addressed toward synthesis. To take a sample on Naga ethnicity by Temsula Ao who wistfully but in the modern Williams-like style writes: “the stone-people /were born /out of the womb / of the earth.” (2009: 1-4). The Mizos have a similar creation story. Are these creation stories to be respected equally with the Christian belief, or one is to be subsumed under a powerful another? Contextually, the old world of Chhura in Mizo folklore and the civilized locale of grand Christian narratives are poles apart. With reasons, the Missionaries’ prejudicial denigration of a pre-literate culture paved the way only for displacement of the old order. An entire epistemic discourse of the old world is silenced. To attempt to give voice to the muted now is a creative challenge, and should not be again construed within the master’s monologic. Ao’s position does not recover the old as a good technology to meet the self’s challenges beyond life’s hybridity or enchanted amnesia. In my observation, the English language poetry of Mizoram is fastened mainly to the secularist Western pole and its modernist paradigms. It has yet to know its subject position from where to take on the other. Its intellectual response to the layered crises at home needs to unfasten; and to the contemporary social realities, it is only a sign of muted understanding, just another passive day of self-neglect.

I will not believe that any living culture begins from a particular day of its historical invasion or cultural assimilation. Moreover, it is too ridiculous to believe, except for the mentally colonized to believe, that the ancestors of an old world were devoid of ‘modern’ intelligence, lived their preposterous ways in merely producing certain pagan generations as to be redeemed by a future modern code. I am of the view that the poet or critic in English, here, has to go beyond attempts networking collected orature on the lost ethnicities, now mostly appended as a secular tradition. A civilized modern literature, particularly its poetry in Mizoram, cannot continue to tune with the Eurocentric modernity’s bizarre lures for all times. To be called a fully-awakened artistic enterprise, it will have to strive for cultural renewal by closely attending to beats of the *cheraw* and sensuous *chheihlam* dances, to colorful patterns as on the *puan*. To the booms of the gong at solemn ceremonies, to the ethnic peals of laughter and traumas of the tear, and no less, to many unwritten landslides along the walk of life. For these unattended spaces are the sediments under the ethnic blood stream.³ After all, the English language poetry aspires to be Mizo culturally and in expressive ethnic domains.

Let us look at a few samples of poetry in English, especially the early ones, emerging from some skillful and confident hands in Mizoram, to show how sensitive hearts negotiate the repressive order at home. For reasons of space, I will

selectively treat a few poets who are coincidentally females. Dawngi (Chawngthu)'s short poems, each attracting our attention to its inner thought encased as if in a well-knit, reified wallet. Technically, she is a remarkable craftsperson, artistically mindful of raising an idea or feeling to a structured image, which in the modern New Critical phrase would be close to 'autotelic artifact' by paradoxical epistemology. For example, in the poem "Alone" (p 259), the crucial problem is language in an entire landscape of stones. In a range of poems, "Untied" along with "Black and White", "The Mask" and "Locked Doors," it is the self that stands differently located from others; sometimes it is paradoxically a self "safe and sound" being locked "on the inside" as against locked from outside. Why, is the external world untrustworthy? Is this world to be her immediate society? Poems do not expressly work such questions beyond the iconic cells of their self-containedness. To her, the "unsung song", the "untold story" or even the "unexplored thought" needs "a storyteller." (p 242) One still asks to know which untold story she tells of her own clan, of her own gender, of her own society and customs. The conscious artist in her has already removed all socially signifying garbs off the poetic object. And this is where I find the excellent poet as handicapped from the socio-linguistic perspective. Her poems are not part of the Mizo mainstream monologic, nor part of the lost ancestral symbolic. Crucially, its poetic register is images of the self-enchanted modern or

postmodern detachment. The "stones" in Dawngi's poem "Alone" would get more subversive in meaning only when put beside the more manifested image "stars" in Mona Zote's "What Poetry Means to Ernestina in Peril" (2005). Stones and stars are interestingly loaded images in these poets, whose radicality would appear vibrant against the sedative of dominant social monologic.

Similarly, a fine fresh voice in English as Cherrie (Cherrie L. Chhangte) works its way in "Plea" (p 75) not through recognizable Mizo images, though she is not removed from her immediate social affects ("What Does an Indian Look Like?"). We do not hear the common terror lore from her love-stirred strings. However, the image of an unyielding Juliet to be pursued by a passionate Romeo is no claim to belong to the Mizo cultural landscape of love. Overall, one could suspect a rather survivalist deployment of muted indirection in Dawngi by large, but in Cherrie and Mona Zote in their early poetry only. After all, their individual self's early aloofness throws discursive light on the glaring social conditioning and an environment hostile to free creative growth. Mona too has a couple of poems to display her early knack for alien images distanced from home.

Her early poem "Home Going" (Poonte blog: 2008), cited above, suggests that the human body is a "paper boat", too frail to contain the whirl of love. The poem unfolds that in the process of love act, the person is 'seen', known, and not from his 'reputed wisdom' as of the

Minotaur's austere world (part-animal and part-human). With this knowledge gained, the woman gets ready to go home—'home going' is a growing maturity of life with an insightful, perhaps alarming, knowledge. This poem opens up a feminist face of the woman persona being cynically, yet silently, watchful of the masculinist control of the other gender without empathy in love as it is in knowledge. It signifies the woman's fall into reality as well as man's fall off the age-old self-complacency. In another early poem "The Idiot Goes to Hell" (2008)⁴ Mona works a few delicate surprises that complicate the Christian meaning of the Cross for a death. A Christian selecting to hang himself from the Cross, in the burial ground, is a radical sensibility to note. Our traditional Christian perspectives seem meaningless to involved persons in the poem, almost suggestive of the absurdist Samuel Beckett's existentialist tramps. But an implication that any deed perfectly done is its own sufficient meaning for no religion to certify is not lost, which has its Christian overtones too. Mona has the capacity to complicate and stay critically observant.

These two poems, as I see, lack the adequately signifying markers by which they would claim the status of 'Mizo poetry' in English. The first poem will be readily claimed by a Greek to be his/her. The second poem will be fairly claimed by any atheistic or anarchic Christian, to be repudiated as anti-Christian and hence anti-Mizo by ruling codes of the mainstream Mizo morality.

Reflexively, if the poems are situated in the Mizo contexts, one will be surprised at the suppressed meanings getting suddenly resonant. It is however refreshing to know that Mona and Cherrie are not for long aloof from the Mizo's cultural contemporaneity. It is to be emphasized that Mona occasionally spins herself up to connect with the "sad subterranean" past of her culture, the tremble of the silenced "gong", and the buried legends like Pi Hmuaki (p73), or even the ever-inventive sensibility of Chhura, the gritty hero in the Mizo's legendary geographies. Even while the ancient Biblical landscape has no space left for the Mizo hills or streams to dwell, it is not too absurd to desire that the gong finds a creative space in the literary imaginary of the Mizo in contemporary times. To take cognizance of it is not as simple as it sounds; to encounter the past from the present locatedness is a many-sided challenge. Homi Bhabha draws attention to this crucially sensitive question:

How does one encounter the past as an interiority that continually introduces an otherness or alterity within the present? How does one then narrate the present as a form of contemporaneity that is always belated? (p 308)

Two important and subversively significant views emerge out of our critique here; one, in the modern Mizo society, the voices of marginality, of dissent, and of religious disorientation is artistically being expressed. Secondly, by wandering within universal spaces, the

poet- traveler in English in Mizoram slowly sees the point to come down to the immediate, dear and familiar landscape, to the hill homes as creative geographies, for characteristic Mizo imageries.

To me, a poem is a cultural artifact, without ever denying its potential for universality. One may argue, in love poetry usually, poets work out images that are culture-free, as Mona's poem here appears. But to be called a Mizo poem, "Home Going" will have to evolve through images and symbols that are ethnically and expressively Mizo. As I have come across a slowly burgeoning tuft of poetry in English written by Mizo men and women, I find no self-convinced confidence in using Mizo symbols or locales. The fact is that the immediate material culture has impacted on the creative minds but toward deliberate indirections. I feel, the poet's exercise may better unfold the self-alienation, self-exile or the social neglect by means of the culture's images. This is nevertheless to acknowledge the indubitable fact that other poems of Mona and Cherrie are characteristically and subversively Mizo in nature.

We recognize the basic concept of a Minotaur or a Romeo as an artifact to have originated from the genius defined by its culture and ethos before being acceptable as the standard universal of love or otherwise of non-love. The Mizo ethos is equally endowed with love narratives which give us lovers such as Chawngvungi and Sawmkhara, Lianchhiari and Chawngfiana, Tualvungi and Zawlpala, who unfortunately have

fallen in the wastelands of the Mizo's cultural memory except for a corner in the folklore world academically collected as stuffs other than the folklorist Dundes's 'cultural mirror' (pp 53-60). Every culture has its dream horizon; an old dream may realize its dream wing (s) in a different age. Some Mizo folks even, it is said, dreamed of the strange saviors to come from alien lands. Should we accept and adore the savior's gifts as our own and abandon the dreamers as hopelessly banal? A living culture cannot afford to dream only with its dominant denizens with holier abilities. A growing, living culture, more than its structurally fixed religious domain, will have to include those marginalities, traumatized and deviants who rightfully belong here and contribute/d to the culture's unsure beginnings, diversity, richness, and to its awesome living paradoxes, to its life-world, its worldviews. The same is true of its literature. Our civilized cultural logic would not stop at our civilized doorstep slammed apparently or religiously on our wild/erness ancestors for having profitless wonderments.

Let us not forget Edward Said's radical postcolonial critique of 'Orientalism' (pp 49-70) emphasizing how the Occidental defines itself by the signs of the Orient essentialized and denigrated through a binary episteme. We could see this fine radical critique being applied by intellectuals to their own literary traditions to redefine their locations. For instance, Hughes says of a French literary study:

Writing Marginality in Modern French Literature explores how cultural centres require the peripheral, the outlawed, and the deviant in order to define and bolster themselves. (2003: *Foreword*)

Thus, the so-called civilized is not fully segregated from the so-called savage who quietly lends the latter an intellectual and material space for identity formation and different growths. Literature is such an imaginative, wonderful domain to blend within its symbolic extensions the heretical and the holy and weave their inter-creative intimacies; the old savage and the modern dissembler by the same warmth of clasp. Literature of a people, a culture, save a police society, does not privilege a written history over an unwritten story; it accepts imaginatively the social as well as individual dissonances, consonances, and ambivalences without partisan discriminations.

Contextually, I am not delighted watching the ancestral Mizo heritage being consistently sidelined by Mizo intellectuals, and more pained to see the old-ways thought and lore pasted as a sapless adjunct to the mainstream mythologies of Mizo literature. This is where the Mizo writers will have to attend more seriously and reinvent their narratives more sensitively rather than borrowing alien grand models and symbols being systemically appropriated through modern and global studies, which are normally incognizant of the local

ethos, our little narratives, yet intimately close to our bloodstream. Can the English language poets of Mizoram study, beside classic Shakespeares and Eliots and Arthur Millers, their own Mizo folk-narratives, or Vankhamas and Rokungas for a romance of love strains still possible in native language? Or by way of creatively recovering threads of connection with a loving lineage lost to Mizo academic history? Which litterateur of the world will do it for us, and to what credible extent? None but the Mizo genius will. This would entail honest intellectual engagements with the contemporary or bygone culture in all its tensions and pretensions, complexities and ironies, and its poets to reinvent the technology of symbols, allusions and accents by which its literature would claim, with its own narrative interest, a distinctive category among other fine categories around. Mizo temples are witness to the intrusive presence of the drum and swinging bodies to stay in rather too sacred an arena. More to nativize the Christian aura calls for imaginative capacities and with a tenacity to de-mutate for which the Mizo is traditionally known. One will have to look beyond easy delights offered in ideas of the self-comforting togetherness, in similar political affiliations, similar modern mythologies or similar historical encounters, which but stylistically and thematically produce a limited literature. I will end by recalling a line from the poem “Rez” of Mona Zote:

“The things you have to say, no one can say them for you.”

Notes

- ¹ Mafaa Hauhna is a distinguished name working across many genres in Mizo. For this poem, see Zualteii Poonte's literary Blog: *Mizo Writing in English.com* since 2007.
- ² Dialogic is Mikhail Bakhtin's neologism, a sociolinguistic idea for all interpenetrating energies of different voices on play in a living culture; monologic is its contrary position with the *officially* dictated norms.
- ³ *Puan* is the Mizo lady's spun cloth worn on traditional occasions; *cheraw* is the most impressive and famous bamboo dance, while *chheihlam* is a dance form with two dancers (male and female) stepping out sensuously to the singing of 'Puma Zai.' This latter one has the potential for further sophistication by its winged grace of birds on love, its flights for a sky, its ethnic steps close to nature's rhythms.
- ⁴ These two poems especially of Mona Zote are found in the Blog of Zualteii Poonte : *Mizo Writing in English.com* since 2007.

References

- Ao, Temsula . In *Dancing Earth*. (ed) Kynpham Sing Nongkynrih & Robin Ngangom. New Delhi: Penguin, 2009.
- Ao, Temsula. Quoted in *The Oxford Anthology of Writing from the North-East: (Poetry & Essays)*. (ed) Tilottama Mishra. New Delhi: OUP, 2011.
- Bakhtin, Mikhail M. *The Dialogic Imagination*. (ed) Michael Holquist. (Trans) Caryl Emerson & Michael Holquist. Austin: U of Austin Press, 1981.
- Bhabha, Homi. "DissemiNation: Time, Narrative and the Margins of the Modern Nation," in *Nation and Narration*. London: Routledge, 1990.
- Bohmer, Elleke. *Colonial and Postcolonial Literature: Migrant Metaphors, (Second Edition)*. OUP, 2005.
- Cherrie, L. Chhangte. In *The Oxford Anthology of Writing from the North-East: (Poetry & Essays)*. (ed) Tilottama Mishra. New Delhi: OUP, 2011.
- Dawngi Chawngthu . In *A Stream of Poetry (The Storyteller's Anthology (Volume-One))*. (ed) Brian Wrixon. Brian Wrixon Books: Burlington, Ontario, 2013.
- Dokhuma. In Lalitluangliana Kiangte. (ed) *Mizo Songs and Folk Tales*. New Delhi: Sahitya Akademi, 2002 (rept. 2009)
- Dundes, Alan. *The Meaning of Folklore: The Analytic Essays of Dundes*. (ed) Simon J. Bronner. Logan: Utah State U., 2007.
- Hughes, Edward J. (ed) *Writing Marginality in Modern French Literature*. Cambridge UP, 2003.

Poetry in English by Mizo Writers: Toward a Literary Tradition between the Gong and the Guitar

- Jacob, Malsawmi. *Zorami (A Redemption Song)*. Morph Books. 2015.
- Jenkins, Nigel. *Khasia in Gwalia: Poetry and Prose from the Khasi Hills in North-east India*. Port Talbot: Alun Books). 1995. See also Tilottama Mishra, "Introduction". OUP, 2011.
- Khiangte, Laltluangliana. (ed) *Mizo Songs and Folktales*. New Delhi: Sahitya Akademi, 2009.
- Laldinkima Sailo. *Spectrum (A Plethora of Rhapsody)*. New Delhi: Books For All, 2001.
- Mishra, Tilottoma. *The Oxford Writings of North-East India (Poetry and Essays)*. New Delhi: OUP, 2011.
- Ngangom, Robin S. & Kynpham S. Nongkynrih. (eds) *Dancing Earth*. New Delhi: Penguin Books, 2009.
- Said, Edward. "Imaginative Geography and Its Representations: Orientalizing the Oriental", *Orientalism, 1978, (reprint)*. London: Penguin Classics, 2003.
- Sailo, Laldinkima. *Spectrum (A Plethora of Rhapsody)*. New Delhi: Books for All, 2001.
- Thanmawia, R. L. *Mizo Poetry*. Aizawl: Din Din Heaven, 1998.
- Zote, Mona. In *The Oxford Anthology of Writing from the North-East*. (ed) Tilottoma Mishra. 2011.

About the Author:

Dr. Sarangadhar Baral is Professor and Head, Department of English, Mizoram University, Aizawl. Email: sdbaral.08@gmail.com

*A good plan violently executed now is better than a perfect
plan next week.*

George S. Patton
War As I Know It

*We must beat the iron while it is hot, but we may polish it at
leisure.*

John Dryden
Aeneis

***Liandova leh Tuaisiala* and the Reality of Traditional Mizo Society: A Study**

Chingbiakmawi

Abstract

It is difficult to trace the early history and culture of Mizo people due to their semi-nomadic life, the consequent absence of a settled form of cultural and social establishment, and the lack of interaction with other cultures prevented the creation of permanent markers or monuments which led to the absence of historical accounts and records documenting their history, origin, culture and migratory trail to their present permanent settlement. Moreover, for cultures like the Mizo culture which had no written records of the past until recent times due to the absence of script, it is essential to take their folklore into account if one is to study their historical and societal past. The different genres of folklore including folktales are the embodiment of cultural heritage, left by the fore fathers. The rich trove of Mizo folktales, myths, legends and songs that reflect their traditional social structure are the main sources from which researchers make a study of the social reality of the traditional Mizo society.

Key words : Mizo, Folktale, Social reality, Traditional society.

Liandova leh Tuaisiala is the Mizo folktale selected to be studied here to understand the social reality of the traditional Mizo society. This folktale is reflective of the Mizo traditional social structure while at the same time reflecting the urges and desires of the less privileged such as orphans and widows who are often discriminated against and who belong to the fringes of society. The setting of the tale is a pre-literate tribal society, and the tale focuses on the sad fate of two brothers, Liandova and Tuaisiala who as young children were abandoned by their mother after the death of their father.

According to the *Collins Cobuild English Language Dictionary* (1994), “the reality of a situation is the truth about it, especially when this is unpleasant or unwelcomed” (1196). Lily Kong and Elaine Go assert in their article “Folktales and Reality: The Social Construction of Race in Chinese Tales” that “while folktales are generally thought of as being borne of the imagination, there is in fact a strong relationship to be drawn between folktales and reality” (265). Scholars of folkloristic study do not deny the assertion that there are elements of reality in folktales. V.I. Lenin in 1962 said, “In

every folktale there are elements of reality” (quoted in Propp, 17). Also, Jack Zipes, in his book *Breaking the Magic Spell: Radical Theories of Folk and Fairy Tales* states:

Originally the folk tale was (and still is) an oral narrative form cultivated by non-literate and literate people to express the manner in which they perceived and perceive nature and their social order and their wish to satisfy their needs and wants. Historical, sociological and anthropological studies have shown that the folk tale originated as far back as the Megalithic period and that both non-literate and literate people have been the carriers and transformers of the tale... the tales are reflections of the social order in a given historical epoch, and as such, they symbolized the aspirations, needs, dreams and wishes of common people in a tribe, community, or society, either affirming the dominant social values and norms or revealing the necessity to change them (7).

Every folktale bears the imprint of the historical moment in which it had originated. The social dimension found in a folktale is the social reality of that time. Folktales are also seen as something that embodies the ethos of peoples and that provides evidences of their continuity and national

distinctiveness. In demonstrating the usefulness of oral narratives including folktales, Lynwood Montell states that he “was able to set down in print an account that could never be written by most historians who are accustomed to doing research solely in libraries and archives” (quoted in Georges, 84). It has always been believed that the Mizo society was egalitarian by nature with no class hierarchy or social discrimination. Yet, some of the folktales reveal otherwise: the treatment meted out to different sections of the people within the same village structure, such as women, orphans, widows, show discrepancies and uneven treatment, thus showcasing this facet of their social reality.

The traditional Mizo society was “primitive” with no pejorative intended in the sense that it was simplistic and non-industrial. The primary source of livelihood was *jhumming* cultivation and buying and selling was in barter system. Each village strove to be self-sufficient and self-administered. Such a society may be considered to be similar to the “folk society” Robert Redfield writes of:

The folk society is an isolated society. Probably there is no real society whose members are in complete ignorance of the existence of people other than themselves... Nevertheless, the folk societies we know are made up of people who have little communication with outsiders... (Redfield, 296).

In the selected tale, a great chief named Lersia visited Liandova's village. The chief disguised himself as a leper and nobody recognised him. He and his followers were the only outsiders seen in the folktale. Also, when Liandova's mother eloped with her lover they settled in another village and she came to visit them only once in the course of the tale. Liandova left his village only twice, when he went to get the mithun offered by Lersia, and when he visited his in-laws towards the end of the tale. The whole tale covers the span of Liando's lifetime but little is seen of communications with outsiders during the whole of this period.

Mizos had a well-organized polity system at village level under the rule and guidance of a council of elders which was presided over by the village chief. They helped enforce the well-established system of customary laws and practices which applied to all the villagers. When the British administrators arrived they used these traditional institutions as the basis upon which they formulated measures and methods of governing the Mizo, only making minor changes in them.

During that period, the social position of a person was not acquired by birth but more by fate, this was exclusive of the chief which was hereditary. In most cases, the chief inevitably remained the wealthiest and the supreme power holder in his village. He lived by the taxes paid by his subjects. But this depended upon the number of households in a village. The logic for this was that the chief spent his

time administering and maintaining the welfare of his subjects and could not spare time for work and in turn he was paid taxes by each and every household of his village. Therefore, the chief's income totally depended on the size of his village; the more the household the wealthier the chief and vice versa. Very much aware of this situation, it was least desired by a chief to lose his subjects. However, at the same time, a household who could not produce its own livelihood like, Liandova and Tuaisiala, was an unwanted family.

Since *jhumming* cultivation was the primary source of their livelihood, a family that consisted of more men capable for cultivation was a privileged family, a wealthy family, and so held a respectable position in the society. On the contrary, a widow with young children, orphans, physically disabled men and others who are incapable of doing hard work were considered a burden to others. The economic condition of a family determined its social position; in short, a man was respected and despised according to the wealth he possessed.

Similar to what Marx and Engels had asserted, that "the whole society must fall into the two classes – the property-owners and the propertyless workers" (652), it is seen in the Mizo society where the land tenurial system was communal ownership, but the chief held the power in the distribution of land to each household for cultivation. Therefore, as pointed out by Guite, the land upon which their life fundamentally depended upon

was indirectly the chief's property. Each household was under obligation to pay every year a certain specified quantity of paddy and surrendering certain share in every animal shot or trapped within the chieftaindom and also rendering free labour to the chief. And in turn the chief was to help the villagers in overcoming their difficulties, rewarding them for their outstanding achievements and punishing them when they were found guilty of misdeeds or infringement of established customs (53).

However, once the institution of chieftainship was established, the chief held the supreme power in all matters within his jurisdiction wherein his council of elders were normally appointed by the chief from a wealthy and influential group of persons, kinsman and close friends of the chief who were also senior members of various sub-clans. They were exempted from forced labour and were also free to choose the most fertile jhum-land before the other villagers. This means power was concentrated within the circle of the Chief and his council members who constituted the privileged group. And when there is concentration of power among the few elite there is exploitation. Thus, according to Lal Dena, this elite power group tended to serve their narrow and vested interests (70).

As poor orphans, Liandova and Tuaisiala represent the class who belong to the periphery of the society, that is, they are the socially outcast, downtrodden and marginalised section of the society. From the beginning of the story, the two brothers

were treated not as individuals but as orphans, unwanted and a burden to others. In the tale, they are not given any physical description and they are situated in a space without any identity, they are the "subaltern" in their society. Therefore, Liandova and Tuaisiala being poor and unproductive do not appear to belong to the proletariat and bourgeoisie as defined by Marx.

After their mother abandoned them, Liandova and Tuaisiala began their sad life as hungry wanderers. Liandova somehow managed to earn enough to feed himself by working as a hired hand, but Tuaisiala being too young for hire burdened his brother for the latter had to always include him which "was not agreeable to his employers." When Liandova worked as a hired hand to tend cattle or watch over paddy fields he was given supper at his employer's house which was the term of payment in those days. When supper time came Liandova often hid his brother under the house of his employer. The houses then were made of bamboo and stood on stilts so he would then quietly drop cooked yam between the openings of the bamboo floor. He was compelled to take such measures as he knew that no one was willing to feed Tuaisiala for free.

Once, Liandova was caught dropping cooked yams between the openings of the bamboo floor for his brother. The angry employer reprimanded him saying, "so this is why you have been consuming more than your share! I refuse

to feed your twin mouths, so get out at once.” From that incident onward, though Liandova had to continue to look for work, he was refused because he had an extra mouth to feed. The society turned a deaf ear to their constant hunger pangs and miserable plight. They were not seen as objects of sympathy, their existence was not acknowledged, and they were exploited and despised by the community. They often accompanied hunting parties, but whenever a game was killed, they were given only the bones and leftovers. On these occasions there was no guilty feeling on the part of the others, this was because the brothers were not considered as one among them.

Even after they acquired their new found wealth in the form of gongs and precious beads, which of course they found from the discarded stomach of a python, they had to keep the fact a secret and not reveal it to anyone because “if they did so they would lose everything.” They had no means of resisting or opposing the treatment meted out by those better off than them. Therefore, exploitation of the marginalised section of the society which is reflected in this tale proves the existence of a very stringent class hierarchy in the traditional Mizo society.

Up to this is the social reality of the traditional Mizo society found in the narrative of the tale. Another side of the reality of the Mizo society is often seen by reading beyond what the narrative reveals of women characters. This is because the status of women in Mizo society in the old days was in the form

of subtle discrimination. There was no outright bigotry over women. This is what made early writers on Mizo women like N. Chatterji to say, “the status of woman in their society was in no way inferior to that of man and she suffered none of those derogatory and discriminatory treatment as may be found in some of the more advanced societies,” (5) even though the traditional Mizo society was predominantly patriarchal in construct. Josephine L.B. Zuali believes that patriarchy in the Mizo society is necessitated by the concerns of safety and survival, she writes:

The old Mizo society of the pre-Christian period, that is, prior to 1894, was a patriarchal construct and such a system of patriarchy was perhaps necessitated by the concerns of safety and survival, with constant threat of war from other clans, the need for protection from wild animals and the struggle for survival in a difficult terrain where cultivation of crops was carried out for sustenance with much struggle and hardship...(13).

Moreover, agrarian society worldwide is found to be patriarchal by theorists like, Warren Motley and Briffault. Regarding the evolution of patriarchy, Motley writes:

Patriarchy evolved when primitive economies passed from hunting and gathering to the pastoral and agricultural stage and men gained predominate economic power.

The domestication of animals, and the later development of advanced agriculture, gave men economic strength... (400).

When men started practising agriculture, Briffault asserts that, “woman, instead of being the chief producer, become economically unproductive, destitute, and dependent” (quoted in Motley, 6). Since the primary source of livelihood of the old Mizos was *jhumming* cultivation and protection and survival of the village community were regarded as the most important concerns of the village, men were given the agency through which they could constantly assert their supremacy over women.

The Zawlbuk or the male dormitory in Mizo traditional society, unquestionably the most powerful institution, introduced in the first place as a requirement for defence and protection, was a space where a young man underwent their rites of passage to become a Mizo man. The inmates were taught useful arts and handicrafts, sports and wrestling, singing and dancing, discipline and the mores of the society, matters concerning the defence of the village and enemy raids were planned in this space. It was located at the centre of the village often close to the Chief’s house and it was the cultural, communal and educational centre of the village. However, there was nothing of that sort for the young women, therefore their sole education was at home where they were taught of the workings of household duties by their respective mothers.

It is safe to say that the whole establishment in the traditional Mizo society had overtly and covertly asserted male hegemony over women. Women were indoctrinated to believe in what patriarchal ideology had affirmed. Of the functioning of patriarchy Gerda Lerner in her seminal book, *the Creation of Patriarchy* (1986) wrote:

The system of patriarchy can only function with the cooperation of women. This cooperation is secured by a variety of means: gender indoctrination; educational deprivation; the denial to women of knowledge of their history; ... by discrimination in access to economic resources and political power; and by awarding class privileges to conforming women (217).

As a patrilineal society, the line of descent was strictly based on the male members only. Man as the head of the family always held a higher status than woman in the family as well as in the society. In general, the position of women in the family as well as in the social life was subordinate to man. Before she married, a woman was owned by her father and after by her husband. A woman did not have any legal claim on the family property except a small share at the time of marriage which she carried with her to her husband’s house. Lalhmuaka states that woman had no voice in the family administration; even if she did her words were never accepted just because they were the words of a

woman. And R.L. Hnuni also asserts that the burden of women in the primitive Mizo society knew no bounds and they simply had to surrender themselves to these as their lot (quoted in Lalrinawma, 32).

The tale of Liandova and his brother is male-centered in a predominantly patriarchal society. The women characters in the tale are marginal character who play minor but vital roles. They represent the subordinated voiceless characters who lived under the constant domination of the male folk. However, the space occupied by them is no less important than those occupied by male characters. They are instrumental in showcasing the social reality of a patriarchal society.

Wicked stepmothers in folktales are universal: *Cinderella*, *Snow White*, amongst others, including *Mauruangi*. Mauruangi's step-mother often starved her, feeding her with grain husks only. Even when she finally married the Raja, her jealous stepmother called her home on the pretext of preparing a feast in her honour, and killed her by pouring boiling water over her. Interestingly, the tale *Liandova leh Tuaisiala* had a wicked mother and not a wicked stepmother. Their mother abandoned them when they were young children. This is an unusual and rarely to be found in Mizo folktales. Liandova and Tuaisiala's mother left them as young children when they needed her most. Throughout the tale the exploitation and marginalization of the brothers by others can be seen as the outcome of the

cruelty of their abandonment by their mother.

The woman, their mother, was well aware of the circumstances of being a widow with two very young sons in an agrarian society. As all the productive works by men and secondary duties by women had been practiced for generations and ingrained in the people could not be changed over-night, she comprehended the pathetic situation of single mothers and the impracticality of raising two young boys on her own. Leaving her own children to their own fate may seem "inhuman", however, the inhuman treatment meted by the mother cannot be judged on moral or ethical grounds. She might have been doing it for both herself and her children's survival.

An important point to be made in this case was the silence of the in-laws. In the traditional Mizo society if a man died leaving behind small children, his wife returned to her parents and his children were taken care of by their late father's family.

Also, the above tradition wherein the community looked to the welfare of the needy show that their mother did not leave them alone rather she left them in the hands of others who were more capable than her. Even if there were no relatives to help them, it was the duty of the chief to look after the orphans. In the traditional Mizo village community, one fundamental duty of the chief was to look after the wellbeing of orphans. Orphans who had no one to take care of them were

taken by the chief as his slaves. The practice of slavery in the traditional tribal societies existed for a very long period of time. P.S. Dahrawka (1896-1978), a renowned Mizo folklorist was freed from his servitude in the year 1910, he was then only thirteen years old and he was taken to be the chief's slave because he was a poor orphan (Thankhumi, xiv). Slaves consisted of different kinds of people. Among them, widows, orphans others who were unable to support themselves and had no relatives willing to do so were looked upon as part of the chief's household and they worked for the chief in return for their food and shelter. The institution of slavery was practiced even after majority of the Mizos converted into Christianity. The duration of servitude was lifetime, however, it was possible to be redeemed by payment of a certain amount of money or one mithun which was likely to be impossible for a slave. The slaves worked as free labours and in turn they were fed by the chief. They also lived in slave quarters inside the chief's house. Being a slave was never a desirable position; however, a slave in a way had a secure life. Therefore, the fact that Liandova and Tuaisiala were left alone shows the failure of a community which was believed to have the welfare of its people as its fundamental responsibility.

Again, Tuaichawngi, the chief's daughter in the tale is an example of a strong woman in the tale. As the chief's daughter, Tuaichawngi had the right to select a husband of her choice. In those days "the eligibility of young men was

measured generally in terms of physique, honesty, diligence, valour and sense of self-sacrifice for others" (Lal Dena, 170). Liandova might have possessed these qualities but to the others he was a poor orphan and nothing more. Liandova and Tuaisiala were very aware of their status in the society, but still they participated in Tuaichawngi's selection of a husband only because it was expected of all unmarried young men in the village to be part of the lineup. She chose Liandova among all the other eligible bachelors of the village. The chief was enraged with her choice and scolded her, "You could have had your choice of the best, but you chose the poorest and the most common of the lot! Tuaichawng, you will not be blessed," and with these words he cut off the finger with which she pointed at Liandova. After that she was afraid to return to her father's house and she followed the two brothers and remained with them as Liandova's wife.

In the traditional Mizo society, the chief had the power to interfere in his children's selection of spouses. In the Mizo legend of Laltheri and Chalthanga, the chief ordered the killing of Chalthanga, a commoner for falling in love with his daughter, Laltheri. "During that period, the chief had the power to banish or kill a commoner for falling in love with his daughter" (Thanmawia, 111). In *Liandova and Tuaisiala*, it was not Liandova who pursued Tuaichawngi but rather Tuaichawngi herself. Therefore, the chief could not take action against Liandova and

instead he imposed an extreme bride price for his daughter which he thought would be impossible for the brothers to pay. However, the two brothers could pay the bride price without any difficulty, with the help of their hidden treasure. Tuaichawngi showed her strong and far-sighted personality during the 'Khuangchawi'¹ occasion: "she threw precious beads into the crowds and when she saw her father, she brandished her disfigured hand and called out, "Father, take a look at the finger you chopped off."

In spite of her courageous conduct, Tuaichawngi, is portrayed otherwise, depicting that she "secretly knew of their wealth and was in love with Liandova and wished to marry him." This can be considered an example of how patriarchy undermines women in narratives. Her daring decision in choosing Liandova is portrayed in such a way that makes her look greedy for wealth. The portrayal of women characters in the tale reflects their subordination and the dominance of their male counterparts in the traditional Mizo society.

Note

¹ Lalthangliana, B. *Zoram Encyclopedia (Zoram Tinreng Bu)*. (Aizawl: RTM Press, 2003) 274-276. *Khuangchawi, n*. It was a traditional feast given only by chiefs and prominent persons. It was the greatest and highest accomplishment a Mizo could achieve during his lifetime in a traditional Mizo society. It was a symbol of social status.

References

Primary sources

Zama, Margaret Ch. Trans. "Liandova and Tuaisiala." In *The Oxford Anthology of Writings from North East India: Fiction*. Edited by Tillotoma in Misra.. New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 2011. 219-228. Print.

Secondary sources

Chatterji, N. *The Earlier Mizo Society*. Kolkata: Firma KLM Private Limited, 2008. Reprint.

Dena, Lal. *In Search of Identity: Hmars of North-East India*. New Delhi: Akansha Publishing House, 2008. Print.

Georges, Robert A. and Jones, Michael Owen. *Folkloristics: An Introduction*. USA: Indiana University Press, 1995. Print.

Guite, Chinkholian. "Politico-Economic Development of the Zomis of Manipur Since Statehood." Diss. Manipur University, 1995. Print.

Jipes, Jack. *Breaking the Magic Spell: Radical Theories of Folk and Fairy Tales*. USA: The University Press of Kentucky, 2002. Print.

Lalrinawma, V.S. *Mizo Ethos: Changes and Challenges*. Aizawl: Lengchhawn Press, 2005. Print.

Liandova leh Tuaisiala and the Reality of Traditional Mizo Society: A Study

- Lalthangliana, B. *Culture and Folklore of Mizoram*. New Delhi: Publications Division, Ministry of Information and Broadcasting, Government of India, 2005. Print.
- Lerner, Gerda. *The Creation of Patriarchy*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1986. Print.
- Marx, Karl & Frederic Engels. "Communist Manifesto." Eds. Vincent B. Leitch, et al. *The Norton Anthology of Theory and Criticism*. U.S.A: W.W. Norton & Company, 2010. 651-670. Print.
- Propp, Vladimir. *Theory and History of Folklore*. Trans. Ariadna Y. Martin and Richard P. Martin. Minneapolis : University of Minnesota, 1984. Print.
- Sinclair, John et al. Ed. *Collins Cobuild English Language Dictionary*. New Delhi: Harper Collins, 1994. Print.
- Thankhumi. Preface. "P.S. Dahrawka (1896-1978): His birth and life – Chief's Slave." P.S. Dahrawka. *Mizo Thawnthu*. Aizawl: Lengchhawn Press, 1994. 4th Edition. Print.
- Thanmawia, R.L. *Mizo Hnahthlak Thawnthu*. Aizawl : Din Din Heaven, 2010. Print.
- Zuali, Josephine L.B. "Selected Mizo Folktales and Songs: An Ecocritical Reading." Diss. Mizoram University, 2012. Print.

Electronic sources:

- Kong , Lily and Elaine Goh. "Folktales and Reality: The Social Construction of Race in Chinese Tales". 27.3 (Sep., 1995). 261-267. 10 Apr 2013 <<http://www.jstor.org/stable/20003582>>
- Motley, Warren. "From Patriarchy to Matriarchy: Ma Joad's Role in The Grapes of Wrath" *American Literature*. 54.3 (Oct., 1982) 397-412. 04 Sept. 2009 <<http://www.jstor.org/stable/2925851>>
- Redfield, Robert. "The Folk Society." *American Journal of Sociology*. 52.4 (Jan, 1947) 293-308. 05 June 2013 <<http://www.jstor.org/stable/2771457>>

About the Author:

Ms. Chingbiakmawi is a Research Scholar and a Project Fellow of DRS-I/UGC-SAP in the Department of English, Mizoram University, Aizawl. Email: cbmawi@yahoo.com.

Performance and Buoyancy of State's Own Revenue with reference to Mizoram in North East India

Vanlalchhawna

Abstract

States are assigned substantial responsibilities in respect of social and economic development. Since their revenue sources are weak, states heavily depend on central transfers to meet their expenditure responsibilities for development and maintenance activities. Mobilization of adequate resource to finance these services is a major fiscal challenge at the state level. Mizoram faces constraints in mobilizing its own internal resources because of poor financial resource base, low per capita income and low industrial base. The present paper examined the revenue efforts of the state and assessed the contribution of state's own taxes and non-tax revenue in the overall revenue receipts. It was observed that state's own revenue receipts increased consistently in absolute terms over the study period. However, as a ratio to GSDP, own revenue witnessed a marginal increase only. Share of own revenue in the total revenue receipts has almost stagnated over the period. Own tax revenue receipts showed a higher growth rate than own non-tax revenue receipts. The buoyancies of various components of own revenue receipts showed mixed results. The levels of aggregate expenditure financed by own revenue receipts have shown a modest increase during the study period.

Key words: Social and economic development, GSDP, Central transfers, Own-tax and own non-tax revenue receipts, Revenue efforts, Aggregate expenditure.

Introduction

The Constitution of India assigned State governments significant responsibilities in areas like education, health, road development, power and other infrastructure facilities. Mobilisation of adequate resources to finance these services is a major fiscal challenge for sub-national government in India. Since the revenue sources are weak and inadequate, states are heavily dependent on central

transfers like tax devolution, grants etc., to meet their expenditure responsibilities for development and maintenance activities. Special category states are much worse in terms of own revenue resource base relative to non-category states and as a result, their dependence on central transfers is much higher. Small and hilly state like Mizoram faces several constraints in mobilizing state's own resources because of poor financial

resource base. Per capita income is relatively low and remained below national average; industrial development is also almost non-existent (Government of Mizoram, 2013-14). The state further suffers from inadequate infrastructural facilities. Due to hilly terrain and heavy rainfall, the cost of infrastructural development is much higher in the state, hampering growth and development efforts. When Mizoram attained statehood in 1987, the Planning Commission of India, because of its relative backwardness, placed it under special category state by which liberal funding pattern is provided. However, with the dismantling of the Planning Commission in 2014 and rationalization of centrally sponsored schemes, the State has to depend more and more on its own revenue sources to finance development and other non-developmental activities. The present paper is an attempt to understand the revenue efforts of the state and assess the contribution of state's own taxes and non-tax revenue in the overall revenue receipts.

The economics of public finance asserted that government intervention in the economy has been justified on grounds of market failure, equity consideration and provision of enabling environment for private sector (Samuleson, 1954; Musgrave, 1959; Bagchi, 2005). Market failure operates when a market economy fails to allocate resources efficiently. One such example is the case of 'externality'. Government can curb negative externalities (e.g., pollution) and promote positive externalities (e.g., primary

education) by means of regulation, taxation or subsidy, or public provision. Efficient provision of public goods is crucial for welfare, equitable distribution of income, stabilization, growth and development of a nation (Musgrave, 1959). Stiglitz (2005) also stressed the role played by government in providing infrastructure facilities in the form of educational, technological, financial, physical, environmental and social infrastructure of the economy. To achieve economic efficiency in the provision of social goods, national public services should be provided by national government and local services by local government and their costs should be shared in line with the preferences of the residents of the relevant regions (Musgrave, 1959; Oates, 1999; Musgrave & Musgrave, 2013). Samuelson stated that pure public goods should be financed through taxes while the quasi-public goods be subsidized or regulated by the government through a pricing mechanism. Mixed public goods maybe financed partially by user charges and partly through a combination of subsidy and user charges (Purohit and Purohit, 2009).

Objectives and Hypotheses

The central objective of the paper is to assess the performance of State's own revenue and estimate their buoyancies with reference to Gross State Domestic Product (GSDP). The following specific objectives have been formulated: (i) to examine the trend and structure of State's own revenue and own non-tax revenue and estimate their buoyancies in relation

to GSDP; (ii) to examine the level of revenue expenditure of the State financed by State's own revenue receipts. The classic Wagner's law indicated that the level of public expenditure increases with a rise in income. In order to finance the ever increasing state activities, government should raise more revenue. Accordingly, it has been hypothesized that state's own revenue receipts show increasing tendency with a rise in the level of state income.

Sources of Data and Methodology

Data are drawn from the Annual Financial Statements (Budgets), Government of Mizoram. Other sources include CAG Reports on State Finances (Government of Mizoram) and RBI publications on State Finances. The data for GSDP are obtained from the Mizoram Economic Survey. The study covers the period from 2002-03 to 2011-12. The aggregate revenue receipts of the state is divided into state's own taxes, own non-tax revenue and central transfers. Simple descriptive statistics such as percentages and ratios are used to examine the pattern and trend of revenue variables like taxes and non-tax revenue receipts of the State. The compound annual growth rate has been used to assess the performance of various fiscal variables which takes the following functional form: $Y_t = Y_0(1+r)^t$ or $\log(Y_t) = b_1 + b_2 t$ where, $b_1 = \log Y_0$, $b_2 = \log(1+r)$, $r = e^{b_2} - 1$, is the compound growth rate. The buoyancy of revenue with reference to GSDP is estimated using the following regression model: $\text{Log}(R_t) = b_1 + b_2 \log(\text{GSDP}_t) + u_t$ where, $R_t =$

Revenue (nominal) in year t; $\text{GSDP}_t =$ Gross State Domestic Product (nominal) in year t; $b_1 =$ intercept; $b_2 =$ buoyancy estimate, and $u_t =$ error term in year t. The model ensures constant elasticity of the dependent variable with respect to dependent variable. In addition, the model is not affected by differences in measurement unit.

Taxonomy of State's Own Revenue Receipts

State's own revenue receipts are classified into own taxes and own non-tax revenue receipts. State's own taxes are further classified into three sub-groups: (i) Taxes on income & expenditure i.e., taxes on professions, trades, callings and employment; (ii) Taxes on property & capital transaction like land revenues, stamps and registration fees, etc.; and (iii) Taxes on commodities and services which include a variety of taxes like sales tax, state excise, motor vehicles and passenger taxes. State's own non-tax revenue, on the other hand, consists of receipts from the following items: (i) Interest receipts, dividends & profit; (ii) Receipts under General, Social and Economic services. Non-tax revenue represents payment made to the government for which there is a *quid pro quo*. These payments may be of three types: (i) compulsory and requited payments like penalties and fines; (ii) voluntary and unrequited payments; and (iii) voluntary and requited payments comprising of revenue earned from the resources owned by the Government such as forest, wildlife etc., sale of usage rights, admission fee, as well as the royalties and

rental payments received by the Government, and dividends and interest receipts from investments made by the Government.

Results and Discussion

Composition and Trend of State's Aggregate Revenue

The aggregate revenue receipts of the State are presented in Table 1. Revenue receipts are given in terms of state's own revenue and revenue transfers from the central government. The revenue performance of the State depends on the state's efforts to improve

its own revenue receipts as well as the buoyancy relative to GSDP. It could be observed from the table that Mizoram depends heavily on central transfers for its revenue sources. Revenue transfers constituted 93 to 89 per cent of the total revenue receipts of the state during 2002-03 to 2011-12. The share of own tax revenue increased consistently while the proportion of total revenue receipts accounted by own non-tax revenues has gradually declined. Similarly, the proportion of shared taxes is rapidly increasing while grants are consistently showing a downward trend.

Table 1: Composition and Trend of Aggregate Revenue (Rs. in crore)

Items	2002-03	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12
Total Revenue	1022	1371	1502	1654	1969	2040	2653	2964	3375	4012
	-100	-100	-100	-100	-100	-100	-100	-100	-100	-100
1. State's Own Revenue (i+ii)	81	92	115	175	201	208	253	234	277	347
	-8	-7	-8	-11	-10	-10	-10	-8	-8	-9
i. Own Taxes	28	34	40	55	68	78	95	108	130	179
	-3	-2	-3	-3	-3	-4	-4	-4	-4	-4
ii. Own Non-Taxes	53	50	76	120	133	130	159	127	147	168
	-5	-4	-5	-7	(7)	-6	-6	-4	-4	-4
2. Revenue Transfers (i+ii)	941	1279	1387	1479	1768	1832	2400	2729	3098	3665
	-92	-93	-92	-89	-90	-90	-90	-92	-92	-91
i. Shared Taxes	95	130	156	226	288	363	383	395	591	828
	-9	-9	-10	-14	-15	-18	-14	-13	-18	-21
ii. Grants	846	1149	1231	1253	1480	1469	2016	2335	2507	2837
	-83	-84	-82	-76	-75	-72	-76	-79	-74	-71

Note: Figures in parentheses are per cent to total

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram

As observed from the table, the composition of the State's aggregate revenue hardly changed during 2002-12. In 2002-03, out of total revenue receipts amounting to Rs.1022crore, State's own

revenue accounted for eight per cent (Rs.81crore) and revenue transfers from Central government 92 per cent (Rs.941crore). As on 2011-12, own revenue receipts of the State constituted

nine per cent while central revenue transfers 91 per cent. The share of State's own revenue receipts of the State has marginally improved by one percentage points over the period.

The growth trends of the major components of aggregate revenue receipts are given in Table 1. The aggregate revenue receipts which were Rs.1022crore in 2002-03 jumped to Rs.4012crore in 2011-12, showing a compound annual growth rate of 15.2 per cent (Tables 1 and 2). State's own revenue receipts, recording a 16.7 annual growth rate, also increased

from Rs.81crore in 2002-03 to Rs.347crore in 2011-12. Again, increase in own revenue receipts was mainly due to a rise in own tax revenue which registered an annual growth rate of 22 per cent. In absolute terms, state's own tax revenue receipts rose from Rs.28crore in 2002-03 to Rs.179crore in 2011-12. Own non-tax revenue also increased from Rs.53crore to Rs.168 crore during 2002-12, representing an annual growth rate of 13.8 per cent. Central transfers, as given in terms of shared taxes and grants-in-aid, showed that shared taxes grew much more rapidly than grants-in-aid.

Table 2: Compound Annual Growth Rates of Aggregate Revenue Receipts (2002-03 to 2011-2012)

Items	Per cent
I Revenue Receipts (A+B)	15.2
A. State's own revenue (i+ii)	16.7
i) State's own taxes	22
ii) State's own non-taxes	13.8
B. Central Transfers (i+ii)	15.2
i) Shared taxes	24.8
ii) Grants-in Aid	13.6

The trend in the aggregate receipts relative to GSDP is given in Table 3. Aggregate revenue receipts as a percentage of GSDP gradually increased from 47 per cent in 2002-03 to 57 per cent in 2011-12. As percentage to GSDP, while own revenue receipts registered a modest

increase, central transfers showed a marked improvement. Own revenue receipts marginally improved to 5 per cent of GSDP in 2011-12 from 4 per cent in 2002-03 while central transfers moved from 43 per cent in 2002-03 to 52 per cent in 2011-12.

Table 3 : Aggregate Revenue Receipts relative to GSDP (per cent)

	2002-03	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12
Revenue Receipts	47	59	56	56	60	53	58	56	56	57
i) Own Revenue	4	4	4	6	6	5	6	4	5	5
ii) Central Transfers	43	55	52	50	54	48	52	52	51	52

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram.

Own Tax Revenue: Trends and Composition

The Seventh Schedule to Constitution of India underlines the revenue sources for the Centre and the States respectively in the Union and State lists. The major sources of Own Tax Revenue (OTR) of the States are direct taxes such as profession tax, taxes on property & capital transaction like land revenue, stamp & registration fees and indirect taxes on commodities and services which include sales taxes/VAT, state excise, taxes on motor vehicles, entertainment taxes etc. The tax system of Mizoram could accordingly be classified into three broad groups: (i) Taxes on income and expenditure i.e., professional tax; (ii) Taxes on property and capital transaction i.e., land revenue and stamp and registration fees; and (iii) Taxes on commodities and services which include VAT, State excise duty, entertainment taxes, taxes on motor

vehicles and taxes on petroleum (POL) products.

Table 4 presents the trend of own tax revenue (OTR) of the State. As on 2002-03, own tax revenue receipts amounted to only Rs.27.97crore; but the amount persistently increased to Rs.178.67crore in 2011-12, indicating a rise of 6.4 times. Revenue receipts from professional tax indicate approximately a three-fold increase from Rs.3.9crore in 2002-03 to Rs.11.96crore in 2011-12. Tax revenue from property and capital transaction also witnessed a moderate increase. Commodities and services taxes are the major contributors of State's own tax revenue of the States. The absolute amount contributed by these taxes increased from Rs.22.95crore in 2002-03 to Rs.163.60crore in 2011-12, showing more than a seven-fold increase. Sales taxes/VAT increased from Rs.18.20crore to Rs.142.26crore - an increase of approximately eight times over the period.

Table 4 : Trend in Own Tax Revenue (Rs. in crore)

Item	2002-03	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12
Total Own Tax (a+b+c)	27.9	63.6	74.7	106	130	77.5	183	207	252	179
(a) Taxes on income & expenditure	3.97	4.08	4.38	4.53	5	5.32	5.93	7.93	8.39	11.9
(b) Taxes on Property & Capital Transaction	1.05	0.85	0.97	1.76	0.94	1.71	2.09	3.15	4.68	3.21
(c) Taxes on Commodities & Services	23	28.9	34.2	48.9	61.7	70.5	86.6	96.5	117	164

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram.

The composition of State's own tax revenue is given in Table 5. As observed from the table, commodity and service taxes which accounted for 82 per cent in 2002-03 rose to 92 per cent in 2011-12. On the other hand, share of professional tax has gone down from 14.2 per cent in 2002-03 to 6.6 per cent in 2011-12. Taxes on property & capital transactions also saw a gradual decline from 3.8 per cent in 2002-03 to 1.8 per cent in 2011-12. Land revenue which contributed 3.5 per cent of the total own tax revenue receipts in 2002-03 fell down to 1.4 per cent in 2011-12. Similarly, share of tax revenue from state excise duty and passengers & goods taxation also declined over the years. Revenue from motor vehicle taxes, stamps and registrations had also registered a moderate increase in relative terms during the period of study.

Table 5: Composition of Own Tax Revenue (Per cent to total)

Item	2002-03	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12
Total Own Tax (A+B+C)	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
A. Taxes on income & expenditure	14.19	12.05	11.06	8.22	7.39	6.86	6.27	7.37	6.45	6.64
B. Taxes on Property & Capital Transaction (i+ii)	3.76	2.52	2.44	3.2	1.38	2.21	2.21	2.93	3.6	1.8
C. Taxes on Commodities & Services (i to v)	82.05	85.45	86.5	88.57	91.23	90.9	91.52	89.7	89.9	91.6

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram

Own Non-Tax Revenue (ONTR): Trends and Composition

Own non-tax revenue of the States covers a wide range of receipts ranging from interest receipts on the loans provided by the State governments, dividends and profits received by the State governments, revenue from general services, such as State lotteries, revenue from user charges, fees and penalties imposed on various social and economic services provided by the State Governments. Various components of Own Non-Tax Revenue of the

Government of Mizoram are given in Table 6. Component-wise, receipts from economic services dominate own non-tax revenue of the State, followed by general services. Non-tax revenue receipts from social services are found to be the lowest. As shown in the table, it is observed that interest receipts from various loans given by the State have increased steadily. Recovery from the expenditure of economic services also showed an upward trend while that of the general services and social services showed a declining trend.

Table 6: Trends and Composition of State's Own Non-Tax Revenue (Rs. in crore)

Item	2002-03	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12
Own Non-Tax Revenue (a to	52.6	58	75.6	120.1	133.4	130.3	158.7	126.5	146.7	168
	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)	(-100)
a. Interest Receipts	2.4	3.3	3.7	6.9	8.8	15.6	32.9	17.9	12.7	15.6
	(-4.6)	(-5.6)	(-4.8)	(-5.8)	(-6.6)	(-12)	(-20.7)	(-14.1)	(-8.7)	(-9.3)
b. General Services	17.7	14.4	15.6	12.1	52.5	6.5	12.1	18.1	23.2	9.2
	(-33.5)	(-24.8)	(-20.7)	10.1	(-39.4)	(-5)	(-7.6)	(-14.3)	(-15.8)	(-5.4)
c. Social Services	4.8	5.7	5.5	6.7	7.8	8.8	8.3	9.6	10.7	12.4
	(-9)	(-9.8)	(-7.3)	(-5.6)	(-5.8)	(-6.8)	(-5.2)	(-7.6)	(-7.3)	(-7.4)
d. Economic Services	27.8	34.7	50.8	94.3	64.4	99.4	105.4	81	100.2	130.9
	(-52.8)	(-59.8)	(-67.2)	(-78.6)	(-48.2)	(-76.3)	(-66.4)	(-64)	(-68.3)	(-77.9)

Note: Figures in parentheses represent per cent to total

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram

Receipts from social services include broadly the following items: (a) Education, sports, arts and culture, (b) Medical and public health, (c) Family welfare, (d) Water supply and sanitation, (e) Housing, (f) Urban development (g) Information and publicity, (h) Labour and

employment, (i) Social security and welfare, and (j) Other social services. The receipts from these services include tuition fees realised from educational institutions, user charges of medical facilities, water tariff, rental receipts from government buildings and quarters etc. Substantial

portion of the receipts from social services is coming from water supply and sanitation services. Other important contributors are education, sports, art and culture services, medical and public health services, and housing.

Receipts from economic services include a wide range of services provided by the State in the field of agriculture, industries, infrastructure etc. Economic services covered more than 21 activities. It may be surprising to note that while economic services contribute significantly to economic development of the state, recovery of costs from these services is quite low. Power sector is the main contributor of revenue from economic

services. The road transport sector, despite its potential, is an insignificant contributor. Contribution from tourism sector is also only marginal.

Buoyancy of Own Revenue Receipts

One indicator of a good tax system is that the revenue receipts must be responsive to the change in economic condition. Over the last decade, the state economy registered a robust growth rate. The revenue effort of the State is examined by estimating the relationship between the different sources of own tax and own-non tax revenue and the State Gross Domestic Product during 2002-02 to 2011-12. The results of the exercises are given in Table 7.

Table 7: Revenue Buoyancy of Own Tax and Own non-tax Revenue (2001-02 to 2011-12)

Own taxes	Coefficients	Own Non-Taxes	Coefficients
Professional tax	0.8	Interest Receipts	1.7
Land revenue	1.3	General Services	-0.2
Stamp & Regd	1.6	Social Services	0.7
State Excise duty	0.5	Economic Services	1.1
Sale Taxes (VAT)	1.6	Total Own Non-Taxes	0.9
Vehicle Taxes	1.2		
Goods & Passengers	1.1		
Total Own Taxes	1.5		

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram

The regression coefficients are the estimates of the elasticity of the various tax and non-tax revenue receipts of the State with respect to GSDP. Among own tax revenue receipts, professional tax and excise duty have elasticity less than one indicating that these taxes are not responsive to increase in GSDP. In regards

to own non-tax revenue, general services has a negative coefficient (-0.2) representing that, as income increased by one per cent, revenue receipts from general services declined by 0.2 per cent. Revenue receipts from social services also registered elasticity less than one. Revenue receipts having elasticity greater

than one indicated that every unit increase in GSDP is associated with more than a one unit increase in the variables concerned. For instance, land revenue has the coefficient value of 1.3 which indicated that a one unit increase in GSDP brought a 1.3 unit increase in land revenue. Revenue buoyancies of own taxes (1.5) are higher than own non-taxes sources (0.9).

Financing of Aggregate Expenditure by Own Revenue

There was a gradual improvement in the trends of financing aggregate

expenditure by own revenue receipts during 2002-12 (Table 8). The overall own revenue receipts contribution increased from 4 percent to 12 per cent of total aggregate expenditure during 2002-12. Own tax revenue (OTR) contributed 1.4 per cent to 6.4 per cent of aggregate expenditure, while own non-tax revenue 2.7 per cent to 5.8 per cent during 2002-12.

Table 8 : Financing of Aggregate Expenditure by Own Revenue (Per cent)

Items	2002-03	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12
OTR/AE	1.42	1.56	1.87	2.46	2.95	2.98	6.39	5.65	6.05	3.94
ONTR/AE	2.66	2.7	3.58	5.37	5.81	5.01	5.53	3.45	3.53	3.7
OR/AE	4.08	4.26	5.45	7.84	8.76	7.98	11.92	9.1	9.58	7.64

OTR : Own Tax Revenue; ONTR : Own Non-Tax Revenue; OR : Own Revenue; AE : Aggregate Expenditure.

Source: Annual Financial Statements, Government of Mizoram

Contribution by State Sales Tax/VAT

Value Added Tax (VAT) was implemented in 2006. As a ratio to GSDP, VAT and other sale taxes taken together improved from less than one per cent (0.8) in 2002-03 to more than two per cent 2012-13 (Table 9). State sales tax/VAT as a ratio to OTR has shown an increase from 65 per cent in 2002-03 to 80 percent

in 2011-12, showing a marked improvement of 15 percentage points. As a ratio to total revenue receipts, State sales tax/VAT improved from two percent to almost four percent during 2002-03 to 2011-12. State sales tax/VAT as a ratio of aggregate disbursement increased from one per cent to three per cent during the same period.

Table 9 : Performance of Sales Tax/VAT (Per cent)

Year	VAT/GSDP	VAT/OTR	VAT/TRR	VAT/AE
2002-03	0.84	65.07	1.93	0.92
2003-04	1	68.89	1.82	1.08
2004-05	1.05	70.98	2.02	1.33
2005-06	1.4	75.55	2.81	1.86
2006-07	1.63	79.44	3.04	2.34
2007-08	1.63	80.03	3.39	2.38
2008-09	1.69	81.93	3.23	2.7
2009-10	1.63	79.88	3.15	2.34
2010-11	1.73	80.49	3.38	2.52
2011-12	2.03	79.57	3.88	3.13

VAT: Value Added Tax, GSDP: Gross State Domestic Product, OTR: Own Tax Revenue, TRR: Total Revenue Receipt, AE: Aggregate Expenditure

Source: Budget Documents, Government of Mizoram

Conclusions and Recommendations

The analysis revealed that state's own revenue receipts increased consistently in absolute terms over the study period. However, as a ratio to GSDP, own revenue witnessed a marginal increase indicating that improvement in growth rate has not resulted to increase in resource mobilization. Share of own revenue in the total revenue receipts has almost stagnated, hovering around 7 to 11 percent. It was further observed that the proportion accounted by own tax revenue increased consistently while that of own non-tax revenues gradually declined. Revenue buoyancy of various components of own revenue receipts showed mixed

results. The level of aggregate expenditure financed by own revenue receipts has increased. In conclusion, it may be stated that state government provides various services which are crucial for welfare and development but cost recovery from these services is very low. In order to improve revenue collection, it is highly recommended that the State Government shall make an effort to hike the user charges to various services provided to the people, and also to upward revision of existing tax rates such as entertainment, stamp and registration and widening of tax base by introducing toll tax, entry tax and environmental taxes.

References

Bagchi, Amaresh (2005), 'Introduction'. In Amaresh Bagchi (Ed) *Readings in Public Finance*, New Delhi: Oxford University Press.

Government of Mizoram. *Annual Financial Statements* 2002-03, 2003-04, 2003-04, 2004-05, 2005-06, 2006-07, 2007-08, 2009-10, 2010-11, 2011-12, 2012-13, 2013-14, Finance Department

_____. *Economic Survey of Mizoram, 2012-13*, Planning and Programme Implementation Department.

Musgrave, Richard A (1959). *The Theory of Public Finance* New York: McGraw Hill

Musgrave, Richard A & Peggy B Musgrave , (2013). *Public Finance in Theory and Practice*, 5th edition- 15th reprint (Indian edition). New Delhi: Mc Graw Hill Education (India) Pvt Ltd.

Oates, Wallace E. (1999). 'An Eassay on Fiscal Federalism'. *Journal of Economic Literature*, Vol. 37, September, pp 1120-49 (Reproduced in Readings in Public Finance, edited by Amaresh Bagchi. New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 2005)

Purohit, Mahesh C & Purohit, Vishnu Kanta (2009). 'Mobilising Non-Tax Revenue: An Empirical Analysis of Trends in States'. *Economic and Political Weekly*, Vol. 44, No. 5 (Jan. 31 - Feb. 6, 2009), pp. 54-62

Reserve Bank of India. *State Finances: A Study of State Budgets* , 2003-04, 2003-04, 2004-05, 2005-06, 2006-07, 2007-08, 2009-10, 2010-11, 2011-12.

Samuelson, P. (1954). 'The Pure Theory of Public Expenditures'. *Review of Economics and Statistics*, vol 36, pp.387-9 .

Stiglitz, Joseph, E. (2005). 'The Role of Government in Economic Development. In Amaresh Bagchi (Ed). *Readings in Public Finance*, New Delhi: Oxford University Press.

About the Author :

Dr. Vanlalchhawna is Professor & Head of the Department of Economics, Mizoram University, Aizawl -796004. Email: vchhawna@yahoo.co.in

Impact of Macroeconomic Variables on the Performance of Select Indian Mutual Funds

Noor Basha Abdul
K. Sarvani

Abstract

Mutual fund is a trust that pools the money of the investors and invests it in the marketable securities. The capital appreciation, thus generated is distributed among the unit holders in proportion of the units held by them. Through mutual funds, investors get the benefit of diversification, professional management of their money, convenient administration, low cost and many more. Performance of the mutual fund is measured by the Net Asset Value. But the performance of equity mutual funds are influenced by external and internal characteristics. In this paper, researchers had made an attempt to find the level of dependency of macroeconomic factors on the performance of select mutual funds. The mutual fund schemes of the sample funds are open ended equity: UTI Master Share Fund, Franklin India Prima Fund, SBI Magnum Equity Fund, HDFC Top 200 Fund and Canara Robeco Equity Tax Saver Fund. These mutual fund schemes were listed in the stock market for the past 10 years i.e. from 2005 to 2014, were chosen for research using simple random sampling. Regression analysis is applied to find the dependency level. The macroeconomic variables selected for the research are inflation rates, interest rates, GDP annual growth rate, and the Government-10 year Bond interest rate. To sum up, the study has confirmed that there is a persistent relation between macroeconomic variables and the select mutual funds' performance. This study may be helpful to investor in taking investment decision in mutual funds macroeconomic variables like GDP growth rate and inflation had a minimum influence and interest rates and government 10 year bond interest rates had major influence on the performance of select mutual funds schemes in India.

Key words: Performance, Macroeconomic variables, Investment decision

Introduction

The Indian stock market in early nineties was a veritable wild west, with the stock prices controlled by cartels and fundamentals taking a back seat to manipulation. Yet some fund managers

are able to build up a formidable track record for funds by sticking trustily to a bottom up, cash flow based approach that ignored market fads. NAV is the current market worth of a mutual fund scheme and therefore, NAV is considered as the most

reliable indicator of the mutual fund performance. Also, the macroeconomic factors are the major determinants of growth of an economy. Thinkers of this field such as Campbell, French et al Fama and French, Balvers et al, Been, Glosten and Jagathan have showed empirical evidence that macroeconomic variables can help in prediction of the market returns. Analysis of the economic factors gives an idea of the current economy position and helps in projection of future prospectus. The various macroeconomic factors responsible for mutual fund industry are population, movement in global markets, inflation affects returns. Macroeconomic factors can be measured by sensitivities of particular stocks for change in macro variables. In 1970s, when Stephen Ross published his arbitrage pricing theory, macroeconomic factors became one of the most popular variables in stock model. It influences both local and global markets in terms of return and risk of mutual fund schemes. The macro economic factors act as tradeoff between return and risk performance of unit trust with macroeconomics variables. The main objective of this research is to examine is to find the level of influence of macroeconomic variables on the performance of select mutual fund schemes in India. The period of the study is from 2005 to 2014. The coefficient of variation (standard deviation divided by the mean or expected return) explains the level of dependency of macroeconomic factors on the performance of equity mutual funds. Another solution came in

1960s, when researchers conducted their study based on the Capital Asset Pricing Model (CAPM) for assessing portfolio performance, three measures employed were the Sharpe Index (or ratio) developed by William F. Sharpe in 1966, Treynor Index (or ratio) developed by Jack Treynor in 1965, and Jensen's alpha developed by Michael C. Jensen in 1968. Therefore, it is evident from the above studies that macroeconomic variables have made a considerable impact on the performance of mutual funds.

Literature Review

Burmeister et al in 1986-88 used a set of multi index models based on a priori hypothesized set of macroeconomic variables. They found that five variables were sufficient to describe the return on securities. Along with the growth of GDP, if inflation also increases, then the real rate of growth of economy would be very little. The demand in the consumer product industry is significantly affected.

Marshall in 1992 also found that negative effect of inflation on stock return is generated by real economic fluctuations, by monetary fluctuations or changes in both real and monetary variables.

Dash and Dinesh Kumar in 2008 examined the impact of macroeconomic variables such as exchange rate, inflation rate, oil price, interest rate and market return by observing high volatility in Indian financial markets, the results indicated that return and variance of some of the funds return is affected by macroeconomic variables, and also

35.29% of the desired funds were not sensitive to any of the macroeconomic variables.

The macroeconomic factors like unemployment factor also considered for evaluating the performance of mutual funds. Singh et al. (2011) in their study found that the unemployment rate, inflation and money supply have a negative relationship with stock return for all six portfolios of large and medium companies, and on the other hand, GDP and exchange rate have a positive relationship with stock return. The macro economic variables impact on performance of mutual funds varies as per the investment objective of the schemes. An equity mutual fund scheme is more influenced by economic factors like inflation rate, GDP, and exchange rates. Whereas macroeconomic factors like interest rates and money supply influences the performance of the debt mutual funds schemes.

Therefore, it is clear that analyzing the macroeconomic factors is essential to forecast the behavior of the mutual fund unit prices. The economic variables like GDP, inflation, interest rates, and the Government 10-year Bond interest rates were chosen by the researchers for the study to identify the level of dependency of mutual fund returns due to the variation in the macroeconomic variables.

Need for the Study

Literature reviewed on the subject has shown that there is no

harmony between the impact of performance related macroeconomic factors (hereafter referred as characteristics) and mutual funds' performance. Therefore, this study will help to bridge the gap found in the literature. Furthermore, understanding the relationship between macroeconomic characteristics and its performance can help investors to make informed mutual fund investment decisions. The understanding of this relationship will also be helpful for mutual fund companies in taking investment decisions. As no such studies have been conducted for exploring the performance of mutual funds and their macroeconomic characteristics in India, this study will be beneficial for the academicians as well as the practitioners.

Objectives of the study

On the basis of rationale of the study and literature review, objectives of the present study are:

1. To study about the macroeconomic factors influencing the movements of select equity mutual fund schemes in India.
2. To investigate the most influencing macroeconomic factors affecting the performance of select equity mutual funds in India.

On the basis of objectives of the study, the hypothesis is:

Ho: Performance of mutual funds is not affected by the macroeconomic variables.

Research Methodology

In India, there are 363 equity mutual funds as per SEBI bulletin of April 2014, which includes diversified, sectoral and thematic funds. Out of these funds, randomly five fund schemes were chosen randomly for research using simplified random sampling. The fund schemes of the sample funds are open ended equity: UTI Master Share Fund, Franklin India Prima Fund, SBI Magnum Equity Fund, HDFC Top 200 Fund and Canara Robeco Equity Tax Saver Fund. The mutual fund schemes listed for the past 10 years i.e. from 2005 to 2014 were chosen for research. Regression analysis is applied to predict the future prices using macroeconomic variables as

independent factors. The macroeconomic variables selected for the research are inflation rates, interest rates, GDP annual growth rate, and the Government 10-year Bond interest rate. The annualized returns data of select mutual funds was collected from value research online website. The data relating to inflation rates, interest rates, GDP annual growth rate, and the Government-10 year Bond interest rates were collected from trading economics website.

Analysis and Discussion

Regression analysis as described, has been done with the help of MS Analysis Tool pack in excel. The results of this model have been summarized in Table 1:

Table 1: Regression results: 5 select mutual fund schemes

Dependent variables: Inflation, Interest rate, GDP annual growth rate & Govt. 10 year bond interest rate.

Time period: 2005 to 2014

<i>Period:2005 to 2014</i>	<i>Model</i>	Un-standardized coefficients	<i>t-stat</i>	<i>P-Value</i>	<i>Adjusted R-Square</i>
UTI Master share Fund	Intercept	-47.657	-0.605	0.572	0.611
	Inflation	-5.983	-1.521	0.189	
	Interest rates	-25.851	-3.316	0.021	
	GDP Annual Growth Rate	3.205	0.683	0.525	
	Govt. Bond 10 years	35.326	3.537	0.017	
Franklin India Prima Fund	Intercept	-31.456	-0.301	0.775	0.594
	Inflation	-8.536	-1.64	0.162	
	Interest rates	-35.408	-3.431	0.019	
	GDP Annual Growth Rate	1.517	0.244	0.817	
	Govt. Bond 10 years	47.103	3.563	0.016	
SBI Magnum Equity Fund	Intercept	-53.787	-0.677	0.529	0.711
	Inflation	-7.459	-1.881	0.119	
	Interest rates	-30.186	-3.84	0.012	
	GDP Annual Growth Rate	5.596	1.183	0.29	
	Govt. Bond 10 years	39.986	3.971	0.011	

HDFC Top 200 Fund	Intercept	0.017	0	1	0.7
	Inflation	-7.544	-1.954	0.108	
	Interest rates	-32.369	-4.23	0.008	
	GDP Annual Growth Rate	3.004	0.652	0.543	
	Govt. Bond 10 years	37.7	3.846	0.012	
Canara Robeco Equity Tax Saver Fund - Regular Plan	Intercept	-24.533	-0.329	0.755	0.701
	Inflation	-6.785	-1.824	0.128	
	Interest rates	-29.984	-4.066	0.01	
	GDP Annual Growth Rate	3.784	0.853	0.433	
	Govt. Bond 10 years	37.116	3.929	0.011	

UTI Master Share Fund

Regression analysis has resulted in negative intercept. The co-efficient of variable Govt. 10 year bond is positive with significant t-statistics (3.537) at one percent. This shows that, performance of mutual funds is less dependent on macroeconomic variables. High value of co-efficient (35.326) is indicating much stronger evidence of the dependency of performance on Govt. related debt instruments. The co-efficient of inflation and interest rate is negative and significant at five percent (-5.983) and (-25.851) respectively. This has shown that mutual fund performance is negatively related to interest and inflation rate. The co-efficient of variable GDP annual growth rate is positive and significant (0.683) at five percent level. It shows that, funds performance is directly related to GDP annual growth rate. Adjusted R² is 61% that is good enough to support the data analyzed.

Franklin India Prima Fund

Regression analysis has resulted in negative intercept. The co-efficient of variable Govt. 10 year bond is positive with significant t-statistics (3.563) at one percent. This shows that, performance of

mutual funds is less dependent on macroeconomic variables. High value of co-efficient (47.103) is indicating much stronger evidence of the dependency of performance on Govt. related debt instruments. The co-efficient of inflation and interest rate is negative and significant at five percent (-8.536) and (-35.408) respectively. This has shown that mutual fund performance is negatively related to interest and inflation rate. The co-efficient of variable GDP annual growth rate is positive and significant (0.244) at five percent level. It shows that the funds' performance is directly related to GDP annual growth rate. Adjusted R² is 59% that is good enough to support the data analyzed.

SBI Magnum Equity Fund

Regression analysis has resulted in negative intercept. The co-efficient of variable Govt. 10 year bond is positive with significant t-statistics (3.971) at one percent. This shows that, performance of mutual funds is less dependent on macroeconomic variables. High value of co-efficient (39.986) is indicating much stronger evidence of the dependency of performance on Govt. related debt instruments. The co-efficient of inflation and interest rate is

negative and significant at five percent (-7.459) and (-30.186) respectively. This has shown that mutual fund performance is negatively related to interest and inflation rate. The co-efficient of variable GDP annual growth rate is positive and significant (1.183) at five percent level. It shows that, funds performance is directly related to GDP annual growth rate. Adjusted R^2 is 71% that is good enough to support the data analyzed.

HDFC Top 200 Fund

Regression analysis has resulted in negative intercept. The co-efficient of variable Govt. 10 year bond is positive with significant t-statistics (3.846) at one percent. This shows that, performance of mutual funds is less dependent on macroeconomic variables. High value of co-efficient (37.700) is indicating much stronger evidence of the dependency of performance on Govt. related debt instruments. The co-efficient of inflation and interest rate is negative and significant at five percent (-7.544) and (-32.369) respectively. This has shown that mutual fund performance is negatively related to interest and inflation rate. The co-efficient of variable GDP annual growth rate is positive and significant (0.652) at five percent level. It shows that the funds' performance is directly related to GDP annual growth rate. Adjusted R^2 is 70% that is good enough to support the data analyzed.

Canara Robeco Equity Tax Saver Fund - Regular Plan

Regression analysis has resulted in negative intercept. The co-efficient of

variable Govt. 10 year bond is positive with significant t-statistics (3.929) at one percent. This shows that, performance of mutual funds is less dependent on macroeconomic variables. High value of co-efficient (37.116) is indicating much stronger evidence of the dependency of performance on Govt. related debt instruments. The co-efficient of inflation and interest rate is negative and significant at five percent (-6.785) and (-29.984) respectively. This has shown that mutual fund performance is negatively related to interest and inflation rate. The co-efficient of variable GDP annual growth rate is positive and significant (0.853) at five percent level. It shows that the funds' performance is directly related to GDP annual growth rate. Adjusted R^2 is 70% that is good enough to support the data analyzed.

Findings of the Study

The interpretation of analysis has shown that the performance of mutual fund schemes is positively related to the macroeconomic variables. This has confirmed the performance persistence phenomenon in the mutual funds schemes. Among the select mutual funds schemes, the SBI Magnum equity fund had 71% level of dependency on the macroeconomic variables variation. The intercept of all select mutual fund schemes negatively intercept except for HDFC Top 200 Fund. The Franklin India Prima Plus Fund has a low co-efficient intercept as the foreign funds are relatively less influenced by the GDP annual growth in India. From the P values of select mutual

funds it can be seen that predictor variables of interest rates (0.01) and the Government 10-year interest bonds are significant because of their P values are less than 0.05. It indicates that the null hypothesis can be rejected (Table 2).

Table 2: ANOVA Analysis

Name of the scheme	F-Value	Significance F	Accept/Reject(Ho)
UTI master share fund	4.53	0.06	Reject
Franklin india prima fund	4.2952	0.07	Reject
SBI Magnum equity fund	6.534	0.03	Reject
HDFC top 200 fund	6.237	0.03	Reject
Canara Robeco equity tax saver	6.271	0.03	Reject

Conclusions

This paper has investigated the performance of select mutual fund schemes on the basis of macroeconomic factors. Regression analysis has confirmed the persistence of macroeconomic variables relation to mutual funds' performance. This study may be helpful to investor in taking investment decision in mutual funds macroeconomic variables like GDP growth rate and inflation had a minimum influence and interest rates, and

the Government 10-year bond has a major influence on the performance of mutual funds. Scope of further research is also there. First, a study can be done on some mutual fund schemes in India or outside India for different period with an increased sample size. The other macroeconomic variables like market return exchange rate, oil prices, unemployment factors, house hold savings etc., may be considered as independent factors to draw a regression line to predict future price.

Reference

Singh T, Mehta S, Varsha S. 2011. Macroeconomic factors and stock returns: evidence from Taiwan. *Journal of economics and international finance* 2(4): 217-227

About the Authors:

Dr.Noor Basha Abdul is Professor in Acharya Nagarjuna University, Guntur, Email: abdulnoorbasha.nu@gmail.com

Ms K.Sarvani is Asst.Professor in Maris Stella College, Vijayawada & Research Scholar, ANU, Guntur. Email : sarvani2@gmail.com

Volume and Return Relationship in the Selected Commodity Futures in India during 2009-13

Rajesh C. Jampala
P.Adi Lakshmi
O.A.R.Kishore

Abstract

This paper examines the empirical relationship between return, volume and volatility dynamics of Indian commodity market by using daily data of selected commodities of MCX and NCDEX during the period from July 2009 to June 2013. Soya oil, Chana, Lead, Silver, Crude oil were chosen for the study. The contemporaneous relationship between returns and trading volume and asymmetric relation between level of trading volume and returns is examined. In case of volatility, asymmetric relation is also examined between conditional volatility of return and volume. EGARCH(1,1) model has been used as it measures the volatility clustering along with the information asymmetry. The results supports contemporaneous relationship between volumes and returns only in Chana and Silver but the impact of volume on volatility of returns is significant in all the selected commodities except in Soya oil. Persistence of Volatility and asymmetry is also evident in the results indicate the presence of market inefficiencies. The study proves that the volume not only acts as proxy of information but also provide information about the precision and dispersion of information signals.

Key words: Contemporaneous relationship, Volume return relationship, EGARCH (1,1, Information asymmetry, Volatility Clustering. JEL Classification: G13, G14, C22.

Introduction

Relationship between volume and return has been the fascinating area for the financial economists and analysts. The contemporaneous relationship between the volume and return has been widely documented in the literature. Previous empirical studies have showed strong positive correlations between trading volume and price volatility or absolute returns (Karpoff, 1987). Low liquidity

generally implies high volatility and high liquidity implies low variability as the volume of trade contains information in itself which is very important in the traders' viewpoint. Therefore, trading volume reflects information about changes and agreement in investors' expectations (Harris and Ravi, 1993). There are many theories that explain how volume information flows in the market. These theories explain the

contemporaneous relationship between return and volume along with the impact of volume information on asymmetry of volatility in the returns.

Mixture-of-Distribution Hypothesis (MDH)

The Mixture-of-Distribution Hypothesis (MDH) pioneered by Clark (1973), Epps and Epps (1976), Tauchen and Pitts (1983), and Bollerslev and Jubinski (1999) has always remained the centre of attention for researchers conducting research on trading volume and returns. MDH explains the positive relationship between price volatility and trading volume as both depend on a common factor - information shock. According to MDH, returns are generated by mixture of distribution and information arrival is the mixing variable. This mixing variable causes impulse in the squared residual of daily returns and hence autoregressive nature of the conditional volatility. As the information arrival is unobserved, trading volume is usually considered as a proxy of information flow into the market. Any unexpected information affects both volatility and volume contemporaneously and, therefore volatility and volume are hypothesized to be positively related.

Sequential Information Arrival Hypothesis (SIAH)

Another popular hypothesis that is advocated in explaining the volume-volatility or absolute return relationship is Sequential Information Arrival Hypothesis (SIAH). This model suggests the information disseminates gradually

even before the arrival of final equilibrium, a series of intermediate equilibrium exists (Copeland (1976), Morse (1980), Jennings et al. (1981), and Darrat et al. (2003)). In other words, new information is disseminated sequentially to traders, and traders who are not yet informed cannot perfectly work out the presence of informed trading.

SIAH further explains that traders tend to receive information in a sequential, random manner where all traders revise their expectations accordingly. According to this hypothesis, traders do not receive the information at the same time which creates incomplete equilibrium. To reach the final equilibrium, all traders tend to react to the information signal simultaneously so that current trading volume can be predicted with accuracy. The sequential arrival of new information to the market generates both trading volume and price movements with both increasing during periods characterized by numerous information shocks (Nguyen and Diagler (2006)). While MDH implies only contemporaneous relationship, the SIAH further suggests a dynamic relationship whereby lagged values of volatility may have the ability to predict current trading volume and vice-versa (Darrat et al. (2003)).

Need for the Study

The contemporaneous relationship between the volume and return has been widely documented in the literature. In general, previous empirical studies have noted strong positive correlations between trading volume and price volatility/

absolute returns (Karpoff, 1987). There are many studies explaining the relationship between volume and return relationship in the stock markets. By contrast, relatively little attention has been devoted to this relationship in commodities in India. As the commodities derivatives market in India has recently emerged, there is a need to study the relationship between volume and return in the Indian commodity derivatives market to study the informational efficiency. The GARCH specification allows the current conditional variance to be a function of the past conditional variances. Therefore, the current study investigates return, volume, and volatility relationship in the Indian stock market using symmetric and asymmetric GARCH models.

Objectives of the Study

The main objective of this research is to study the volume and returns relationship of selected commodity derivatives traded in MCX and NCDEX from 2009 to 2013. This study identifies both the impact of volume on the returns and the impact of volume on the volatility of returns. It is also intended to study volatility persistence and information asymmetry in the volume and return relationship.

Review of Literature

A positive relationship between return and volume is widely acknowledged in the financial literature. Ying (1966) suggested that a large volume is usually accompanied by a fall (rise) in price. Karpoff (1987) reviewed previous studies on the price-volume relation and

concluded that there is a positive correlation between volatility and volume. The results from Cornell (1981) and Tauchen and Pitts (1983) also supported MDH. Cornell (1981) showed a positive correlation between the changes in average daily volume and changes in the standard deviation of daily log price relatives for 14 of the 18 commodities. Also, Tauchen and Pitts (1983) supported the MDH and showed that the joint distribution of changes in price and volume are modelled as a mixture of bivariate normal distributions.

On the other hand, Mestal et al. (2003), Mishra (2004), Henryk et al. (2005) found evidence of unidirectional granger causality from return volatility to volume. Otavio and Bernardus (2006) reported the bidirectional causality between the variables, which implied that the strong form of market efficiency holds since private information is reflected on stock prices.

Bessembinder and Seguin (1993) divided volume into expected and unexpected components to examine the relation between price volatility and trading volume for futures markets. In general, the results show a positive relation between volume and volatility. They identified that 'the effect of unanticipated volume shocks on volatility is asymmetric'.

Sharma et al. (1996) took into consideration the assumption of conditional normality and conditional t-distribution. The results suggested that

volume may contribute significantly in explaining the GARCH effects. In other words, the introduction of volume does not eliminate the GARCH effects completely. However, the coefficient of volume is found to be positive and statistically significant. Sarika and Balwinder (2009) identified that the volume provides information on the precision and dispersion of information signals, rather than serving as a proxy for the information signals itself (Sarika and Balwinder, 2012). There is not significant reduction in volatility persistence even after inclusion of volume in variance equation. Simultaneous trading participation of informed and un-informed traders increases information asymmetry because later trades on noise rather than on information induce jumps in the price changes and results into volatility clustering.

Chen et al. (2001) find persistence of volatility is not eliminated when trading volume is used in the GARCH model. As cited in Ahmed and Nasir (2005), financial time series behave in such a way that does not conform to the normality distribution. Herbert (1995) and Ciner (2002) found that lagged trading volume contains predictive power for current price volatility. These empirical results provide evidence against the mixture of distributions hypothesis and instead, support the sequential information arrival hypothesis. Wang and Yau (2000) also explained that the current volume and lagged volume helps in explaining price volatility.

Methodology

Analytical method is used for the current study. It is a quantitative method which determines the relationship between one thing [an independent variable] and another [a dependent or outcome variable]. The analytical method involves the application of various tools and techniques for the analysis of the data already available which is the secondary data in nature, and drawing conclusions based on the analysis. The time period from July 2009 to June 2013 is considered for the data analysis of the present study. This study period represents the post-economic crisis period. Log normal values are considered for analysis in order to avoid methodological errors.

Five commodities have been chosen for the present study viz., Soya oil, Chana, Silver, Lead, and Crude oil. The individual commodities have been chosen based on their trading volume (Forward Market Commission Annual Report-2013-14) and the variety.

Model Specification

Financial time series such as stock prices often exhibit the phenomena of volatility clustering. To observe this phenomena, ARCH model introduced by Engle (1982) and Bollerslev's (1986) generalized ARCH (GARCH) model are used. The GARCH specification allows the current conditional variance to be a function of past conditional variances, allowing volatility shocks to persist over time (Ahmed and Nasir, 2005). GARCH methodology is also instrumental in supporting or refusing the Mixture of

Distribution Hypothesis (MDH). According to the MDH, a serially correlated mixing variable measuring the rate at which information arrives to the market explains the GARCH effect in the returns. This relationship has been documented for the U.S. stock market by Lamoureux and Lastrapes (1990), Andersen (1997) and Gallo and Pacini (2000), and the UK stock market by Omran and McKenzie (2000). In general, the bulk of empirical studies has found evidence that the inclusion of trading volume in GARCH models for returns results in a decrease of the estimated persistence or even causes it to vanish. This finding generally interpreted as empirical evidence in favor of the MDH (Sharma et al. (1996) and Brailsford (1996).

In General, to test whether the positive contemporaneous relationship between trading volume and returns exists, the following GARCH(1,1) model is estimated. Thus, in order to investigate whether trading volume explains the GARCH effects for returns, GARCH(1,1) model with a volume parameter is estimated.

However the results based upon GARCH(1,1) may again be doubtful because it does not take into account for asymmetry and non-linearity in the conditional variance. Thus it would be more appropriate to apply asymmetric GARCH model. Engle and Ng (1993) developed an asymmetric GARCH model which allows asymmetric shocks to volatility. Thus, among the specifications, which allow asymmetric shocks to volatility, the EGARCH(1,1) or Exponential GARCH(1,1) model is estimated proposed by Nelson (1991).

In this model specification, β_2 is the ARCH term that measures the effect of news about volatility from the previous period on current period volatility. β_3 measures the leverage effect. Ideally β_3 is expected to be negative, implying that bad news has a bigger impact on volatility than good news of the same magnitude. A positive β_4 indicates volatility clustering, implying that positive stock price changes are associated with further positive changes and vice-versa. The parameter β_5 measures the impact of volume on volatility and all these values are obtained using the following equations:

Volume in the Mean Equation:

$$R_t = \alpha + \sum_{i=1}^p \beta_i R_{t-i} + \gamma_0 V_t + \varepsilon_t$$

$$h_t = \gamma_1 + \gamma_2 \left| \frac{\varepsilon_{t-1}}{h_{t-1}} \right| + \gamma_3 \frac{\varepsilon_{t-1}}{h_{t-1}} \omega + \gamma_4 h_{t-1} + e_t$$

Volume in the Volatility Equation:

$$R_t = \alpha + \sum_{i=1}^p \beta_i R_{t-i} + \varepsilon_t$$

$$h_t = \gamma_1 + \gamma_2 \left| \frac{\varepsilon_{t-1}}{h_{t-1}} \right| + \gamma_3 \frac{\varepsilon_{t-1}}{h_{t-1}} \omega + \gamma_4 h_{t-1} + \gamma_5 V_t + e_t$$

Analysis and Interpretation

The volumes and returns of all the selected commodity futures have been tested with Augmented Dickey-Fuller test and Phillips-Perron test to identify the unit root problem. The significant ‘p’ values show that all the selected commodity volumes and returns do not have unit root

problem and all the volumes and returns of selected commodities are stationary. GARCH(1,1) and EGARCH(1,1) have been used to identify the relationship between return and volumes in the futures market of the selected commodities during the study period (2009-2013).

Table 1 : Unit root test results of returns and volumes of selected commodities

Commodity	Augmented Dickey-Fuller test statistic		Phillips-Perron test statistic	
	t-Statistic	Prob.*	t-Statistic	Prob.*
Soya Oil volume	-2.332094	0.1620	-22.45388	0.0000
Soya Oil Returns	-29.49169	0.0000	-29.97635	0.0000
Chana Volume	-4.519886	0.0002	-20.69399	0.0000
Chana Returns	-28.90439	0.0000	-28.98051	0.0000
Silver Volume	-5.077556	0.0000	-38.2311	0.0000
Silver Returns	-23.59307	0.0000	-27.72704	0.0000
Lead Volume	-3.885577	0.0022	-38.66151	0.0000
Lead Returns	-22.97167	0.0000	-25.41416	0.0000
Crude Oil Volume	-5.021598	0.0000	-38.13681	0.0000
Crude Oil Returns	-22.7311	0.0000	-25.99515	0.0000

The unit root test results of select commodities results indicate that the volumes and return of all Augmented Dickey-Fuller test and Phillips-Perron test(see table-1). The significant p values show that the series is not having unit root

problem and all the volumes and returns of select commodities are non stationary. In case there is a difference the ADF and PP tests, PP test results are considered as it has better power to test the unit root problem (Yin and Kon, 1997).

Table 2: Results of EGARCH(1,1) Model (Volume is an independent variable in the mean equation)

Commodity	Statistics	γ_0	γ_1	γ_2	γ_3	γ_4
Soya Oil	Coefficient	0.00043	-0.45796	0.18557	-0.03204	0.9681
	P value	0.2464	0.0001	0	0.0122	0
Chana	Coefficient	0.00151	-0.60347	0.22639	0.0122	0.95321
	P value	0.0028	0.0001	0	0.4284	0
Silver	Coefficient	-0.00101	-1.07955	0.44242	-0.00031	0.91519
	P value	0.0003	0	0	0.9871	0
Lead	Coefficient	-0.00039	-0.25844	0.15644	-0.01105	0.98416
	P value	0.208	0	0	0.2102	0
Crude Oil	Coefficient	0.0465	1.01827	-1.14422	-1.26676	0.47714
	P value	0.1041	0	0	0	0

Table 3 : Results of EGARCH(1,1) Model (Volume is an independent variable in the variance equation)

Commodity	Statistics	γ_1	γ_2	γ_3	γ_4	γ_5
Soya Oil	Coefficient	-0.80307	0.18626	-0.03363	0.95913	0.02154
	P value	0.0002	0	0.014	0	0.0553
Chana	Coefficient	-16.2019	0.38192	-0.04178	0.18296	0.70586
	P value	0	0	0.299	0.0053	0
Silver	Coefficient	-6.87896	0.41435	-0.05226	0.66098	0.47845
	P value	0	0	0.0897	0	0
Lead	Coefficient	-6.61902	0.51784	-0.0479	0.57866	0.22921
	P value	0	0	0.1379	0	0
Crude Oil	Coefficient	0.42297	-1.14387	-1.27939	0.47811	0.1595
	P value	0.0001	0	0	0	0

Volume and Return Relationship in the Soya oil Futures

EGARCH(1,1) model results indicate that in the Soya oil futures, no contemporaneous relationship exists between the return and volumes (p value 0.2464). The positive sign of the volume coefficient (0.000425) indicates that the higher volume leads to higher returns. The significant volatility persistence

coefficient (p value (0.0000) indicates that the past volatilities are influencing the present volatilities. Significant asymmetry coefficient indicates (p value 0.000) the existence of asymmetric response to the information. Negative sign of directional asymmetry coefficient indicates that the negative information is having more impact on volatility than that of the positive information (see table-2).

When Soya oil volume is considered in the volatility equation of EGARCH(1,1) model, volume coefficient is not significant (p value 0.0553) indicating that volume has no significant impact on the volatility of returns. Significant asymmetry coefficient (0.0000) and negative sign of directional asymmetry coefficient are also observed after the inclusion of volume in the variance equation (see table-3). Volume has absorbed small portion of persistence of volatility after inclusion in the volatility equation (0.968098 to 0.959131).

Volume and Return Relationship in Chana Futures

EGARCH(1,1) model results indicate that in Chana futures market, contemporaneous relationship exists between the return and volumes (p value-0.0028). The positive sign of the volume coefficient (0.001509) indicates that higher volume leads to higher returns. The significant volatility persistence coefficient indicates that the past volatilities are influencing the present volatilities (p value 0.0000). The positive information is having more impact on volatility than that of the negative information which is observed from significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) with the positive sign of asymmetry sign coefficient (see table-2).

When Chana's volume is considered in the volatility equation of EGARCH(1,1) model, the volume coefficient is significant (p value-0.0000) indicating that volume has significant impact on the

volatility of returns. Significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) and negative sign of directional asymmetry coefficient (-0.041775) are also observed after the inclusion of volume in the variance equation (see table-3). Volume has absorbed huge portion of persistence of volatility after inclusion in the volatility equation (0.953213 to 0.182964).

Volume and Return Relationship in Silver Futures

EGARCH(1,1) model results indicate that, in Silver futures market, a contemporaneous relationship exists between the return and volumes (p value-0.0003). The negative sign of the volume coefficient (-0.001013) indicates higher volume leads to lower returns. The significant volatility persistence coefficient (p value-0.0000) indicates that the past volatilities are influencing the present volatilities. Significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) and negative sign of asymmetry sign coefficient indicate that negative information is having more impact on volatility than that of the positive information (see table-2).

When Silver volume is included in the volatility equation of EGARCH(1,1) model, volume coefficient is significant (p value-0.0000) indicating that volume has a significant impact on the volatility of returns. The significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) and negative sign of asymmetry sign coefficient indicate that the negative information is having more impact on

volatility than that of the positive information (see table-3). Volume has absorbed considerable portion of persistence of volatility after inclusion in the volatility equation (0.915194 to 0.660983).

Volume and Return Relationship in Lead Futures

EGARCH(1,1) model results indicate that in Lead futures market, no contemporaneous relationship exists between the return and volumes (p value-0.2080). The negative sign of the volume coefficient (-0.000389) indicates that higher volume leads to lower returns. The significant volatility persistence coefficient (p value 0.0000) indicates that the past volatilities are influencing the present volatilities. Significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) and negative sign of asymmetry sign coefficient indicate that the negative information is having more impact on volatility than that of the positive information (see table-2).

When Lead volume is included in the volatility equation of EGARCH(1,1) model, the volume coefficient is significant (p value-0.0000) indicating that volume has significant impact on the volatility of returns. The significant asymmetry coefficient (p value 0.0000) and negative sign of asymmetry sign coefficient indicate that the negative information is having more impact on volatility than that of the positive information (see table-3). Volume has absorbed large portion of persistence of volatility after inclusion in the volatility equation (0.984159 to 0.578656).

Volume and Return Relationship in Crude oil Futures

EGARCH(1,1) model results indicate that in Crude oil futures market, no contemporaneous relationship exists between the return and volumes (p value-0.1041). The positive volume coefficient (0.046501) indicates that higher volume leads to higher returns. Significant persistence coefficient (p value-0.0000) indicates that the past volatilities are influencing the present volatilities. Significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) and negative sign of the asymmetry sign coefficient indicate that negative information is having more impact on volatility than that of the positive information (see table-2).

When Crude oil volume is included in the volatility equation of EGARCH(1,1) model, the volume coefficient is significant (p value-0.0000) indicating that volume has a significant impact on the volatility of returns. Significant asymmetry coefficient (p value-0.0000) and negative sign of the asymmetry sign coefficient indicate that the negative information is having more impact on volatility than that of the positive information (see table-3). Volume has not absorbed any portion of persistence of volatility after inclusion in the volatility equation (0.477139 to 0.478110).

The positive contemporaneous relationship between volume and return are consistent with most of the studies including Mestel et al. (2003), Mishra (2004), Henryk et al. (2005) supported the

MDH. There is no considerable absorption of persistence in volatility, after including volume in the volatility equation which is supported by Sarika and Balwinder (2009), indicate that there are many other variables beside the volume, which contribute to the heteroscedasticity in returns. The lagged trading volume contain predictive power for current price volatility is consistent with Herbert (1995), Chen et al(2001) and Ciner (2002), which is the indication of volatility clustering and that it is not the sign of efficient market.

Implications

The results of the study will be useful to the financial researchers - analysts, practitioners of derivative market participants whose success depends on the ability to forecast the movements in the commodity market. Participants in the commodity derivative markets can predict the price and volatility based on the volume movements as well as volatility clustering. These also indicate the lack of free information flow in the market. Policy makers may take initiative to reduce the inefficiencies in the market by introducing options in the commodity derivative market to reduce the information

inefficiencies. Encouraging more participants into the market also improves the liquidity and market efficiency.

Limitations

The results of the study are influenced by various extraneous variables that are beyond the scope of the present study. The markets in developing economies improve their efficiency over the time, and the study results have short-term validity. Only five commodities from two markets (MCX, NCDEX) have been studied, and the results cannot be generalized to the entire commodity market.

Conclusions

The study partially supports the Mixture of Distribution Hypothesis but the evidence of Sequential Information Hypothesis is prominent. Volatility clustering in the returns indicates informational inefficiencies in the market. Volume does not completely absorb the volatility clustering after inclusion in the variance equation, indicates the volatility in the returns are not completely caused by volumes and persistence of volatility can be attributed to the existence of substantial speculative trading and low level of market depth.

References

- Ahmed, H. J. and Nasir, A. (2005). The Relationship between Trading Volume, Volatility and Stock Market Returns: A Test of Mixed Distribution Hypothesis for a Pre and Post Crises on Kuala Lumpur Stock Exchange. *Investment Management and Financial Innovations*, 3, 146-158.
- Andersen, T.G. (1996). Return Volatility and Trading Volume: An Information Flow Interpretation of Stochastic volatility. *The Journal of Finance*, 51(1), 169-204.

- Bessembinder, H. and Seguin, P. J. (1993). Price Volatility, Trading Volume and Market Depth: Evidence from Future Markets. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 28(1), 21-39.
- Bollerslev, T. (1986). Generalized Autoregressive Conditional Heteroscedasticity. *Journal of Econometrics*, 31 (3), 307–327.
- Bollerslev, T. and Jubinski, D. (1999). Equity Trading Volume and Volatility: Latent Information Arrivals and Common Long-run Dependencies. *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics*, 17(1), 9-21.
- Brailsford, T. J. (1996). The Empirical Relationship between Trading Volume, Returns and Volatility. *Accounting & Finance*, 36(1), 89-111.
- Chen, G. M., Firth, M. and Rui, O. M. (2001). The Dynamic Relation between Stock Returns, Trading Volume and Volatility. *The Financial Review*, 36(3), 153-174.
- Ciner, C. (2002). Information content of volume: An investigation of Tokyo commodity futures markets. *Pacific-Basin Finance Journal*, 10(2), 201-215.
- Clark, P. (1973). A Subordinated Stochastic Process Model with Finite Variance for Speculative Prices. *Econometrica*, 41, 135–155
- Copeland E. T. (1976). A Model of Asset Trading under the Assumption of Sequential Information Arrival. *The Journal of Finance*, 31(4), 135-155.
- Cornell, B. (1981). The Relationship between Volume and Price Variability in Futures Markets. *Journal of Futures Markets*, 1(3), 303-316.
- Darrat, A. F., Rahman, S. and Zhong, M. (2003). Intraday Trading Volume and Return Volatility of the DJIA Stocks: A Note. *Journal of Banking & Finance*, 27(10), 2035-2043.
- Deo, M. and Srinivasan, K. (2009). The Temporal Lead Lag and Causality between Spot and Futures Markets: Evidence from Multi Commodity Exchange of India. *International Review of Applied Financial Issues and Economics*, (1), 74-82.
- Engle, R. F. (1982). Autoregressive Conditional Heteroskedasticity with Estimates of United Kingdom Inflation, *Econometrica*, 50(4), 987-1008. Engle, R.F. and V.K. (1993). Measuring and testing the Impact of News on Volatility. *The Journal of Finance*, 48(5), 1022-1082.
- Epps, T. W. and M. L. Epps. (1976). The Stochastic Dependence between Security Price Changes and Transaction Volumes: Implications for the Mixture of Distributions Hypothesis. *Econometrica*, 44, 305-21.
- Forward Market Annual Reports, retrieved from http://www.sebi.gov.in/cms/sebi_data/commodities/AnnualReport/AR1213.pdf on 10-10-2014.
- Gallo, G. M. and Pacini, B. (2000). The Effects of Trading Activity on Market Volatility. *The European Journal of Finance*, 6(2), 163-175.

- Harris, M. and Ravi, A. (1993). Differences of Opinion Make a Horse Race, *Review of Financial Studies*, 6(3), 473–506.
- Henryk, G., Paweł M. and Roland M. (2005). Joint Dynamics of Prices and Trading Volume on the Polish Stock Market. *Managing Global Transitions*, 3(2), 139-156.
- Herbert, J. (1995). Trading Volume, Maturity and Natural Gas Price Volatility. *Energy Economics*, 17(4), 293-299.
- Jennings, R. H., Starks, L. T., and Fellingham, J. C. (1981). An Equilibrium Model of Asset Trading with Sequential Information Arrival. *The Journal of Finance*, 36(1), 143-161.
- Karpoff, J. M. (1987). The Relation between Price Changes and Trading Volume: A Survey. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 22(01), 109-126.
- Lamoureux, C.G. and Lastrapes, W.D. (1990). Heteroskedasticity in Stock Return Data: Volume versus GARCH Effects. *The Journal of Finance*, 45(1), 221-229.
- Mestal, R. (2003), “*The Empirical Relationship between Stock Returns, Return Volatility and Trading volume on The Austrian Stock Market*,” Downloaded from http://chesler.us/resources/academia/volume_volatility_Mestel.pdf on February 21, 2006.
- Mishra, V. (2004), The Stock Return-Volume Relation: Evidences from Indian IT Industry. *SSRN Working Paper*, retrieved from www.ssrn.com on March 5, 2006.
- Morse, D. (1980). Asymmetrical Information in Securities Markets and Trading Volume. *The Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 40(5), 1129-1148.
- Nelson, D.B. (1991). Conditional Heteroskedasticity in Asset Returns: A New Approach. *Econometrica*, 59(2), 347-370.
- Nguyen and Diabler (2006), cited in Sarika, M. and Balwinder, S. (2009). The Empirical Investigation of Relationship between Return, Volume and Volatility Dynamics in Indian Stock Market. *Eurasian Journal of Business and Economics*, 2 (4), 113-137.
- Omran, M.F., & McKenzie, E. (2000). Heteroskedasticity in Stock Returns Data Revisited: Volume versus GARCH effects. *Applied Financial Economics*, 10(5), 553-60.
- Otávio, R. and Bernardus, F. N. (2006). The Empirical Relationship between Stock Returns, Return Volatility and Trading Volume in the Brazilian Stock Market. *SSRN Working Paper*, retrieved from www.ssrn.com on March 17, 2006.
- Sarika, M. and Balwinder, S. (2012). Volume and GARCH Effects: Evidence from Indian Stock Market. *Pravara Management Review*, 11(2), 2-7.
- Sarika, M., and Balwinder, S. (2009). The Empirical Investigation of Relationship between Return, Volume and Volatility Dynamics in Indian Stock Market. *Eurasian Journal of Business and Economics*, 2(4), 113-137.

- Sharma, J. L., Mougoue, M. and Kamath, R. (1996). Heteroscedasticity in Stock Market Indicator Return Data: Volume versus GARCH Effects. *Applied Financial Economics*, 6(4), 337-342.
- Tauchen, G.E. and Pitts, M. (1983). The Price Variability-Volume Relationship on Speculative Markets. *Econometrica*, 51(2), 485-505.
- Wang, G. H. K. and Yau, J. (2000). Trading Volume, Bid-Ask Spread and Price Volatility in Futures Markets. *The Journal of Futures Market*, 20(10), 943-970.
- Ying, C. C. (1966). Stock Market Prices and Volume of Sales. *Econometrica*, 34(3), 676-686.
- Yin-Wongcheung and Kon S. Lai, (1997). Bandwidth Selection, Prewhitening, and the Power of the Phillips- Perron Test, *Econometric Theory*, 13,679-691.

About the Authors:

Dr. Rajesh C. Jampala is Professor and Head, Department of Business Administration, PG Center, PB Siddhartha College of Arts and Science, Vijayawada-520010, Email: rajeshjampala@yahoo.com.

Dr. P. Adi Lakshmi is Professor and Head, Department of Business Administration, P.V.P. Siddhartha Institute of Technology, Kanuru, Vijayawada-520007, Email: lakshmi_jampala@yahoo.com

Mr. O.A.R. Kishore is Assistant Professor, Department of Business Administration, P.V.P. Siddhartha Institute of Technology, Kanuru, Vijayawada-520007, Email: oarkishore@yahoo.co.in.

*Some praise at morning what they blame at night;
But always think the last opinion right.*

Alexander Pope
Sceptical Essay

An Empirical Study of Liquidity Management in Indian Public Sector Petroleum Companies

Pranesh Debnath

Abstract

The Public Sector Enterprises (PSEs) are considered as major instruments of state intervention in economic activities, especially in developing economies. Liquidity is the ability of a company to meet the short term obligations. Liquidity management is very important issue in the growth and survival of business. In this paper, a comparative study on the liquidity position of the select public sector petroleum companies in India during the period of 15 years (i.e. from 1998-99 to 2012-13) has been made. The study is based on secondary data collected from the Annual Reports published by the Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India. The techniques of mean, standard deviation, coefficient of variation, and ratio analysis, have been applied to analyse the data and Motaal's ultimate rank test has been used for ranking the companies based on liquidity position during the study period. The study found that the liquidity position of the companies under the study was not so good over the study period. Further, it is found that the GAIL is awarded Rank I, indicating the most liquid company among the five, followed by the IOCL (ranked II), the BPCL and the CPCL (both ranked III), and the HPCL (ranked IV).

Key words: Liquidity, Public enterprise, Motaal's ultimate rank test, Working capital.

Introduction

Liquidity is the ability of a company to meet the short term obligations. It indicates how fast the company is in converting its assets into cash. Short term liabilities generally signify obligations which are supposed to mature within one accounting year. A company has to meet its short term liabilities in time. It must confirm that it has sufficient cash and cash equivalents to be able to meet its short term

obligations. This is indicated by the company's level of liquidity. Failure to meet the short term liabilities may affect the company's operations and in many cases it may affect its reputation too. Lack of cash or liquid assets on hand may force a company to miss the incentives given by the suppliers of credit. Loss of such incentives may result in higher cost of goods which in turn affect the profitability of the business in long run. So there is always a need for the company to maintain

certain degree of liquidity. However, there is no standard norm for liquidity. It depends on the nature of the business, scale of operations, location of the business and many other factors.

Every stakeholder has interest in the liquidity position of a company. Supplier of goods will check the liquidity of the company before selling goods on credit. Employees are also having interest in the liquidity to know whether the company can meet their obligations: salary, pension, provident fund etc. Shareholders are interested in understanding the liquidity due to its huge impact on the profitability. Shareholders may not like high liquidity as profitability and liquidity are inversely related. However, shareholders are also aware that non-liquidity will deprive the company from getting incentives from the suppliers, creditors, and bankers.

Every business organisation has to manage its liquidity position properly in order to avoid or minimise the risk related to it. The two key elements of liquidity risk are short-term cash flow risk and long-term funding risk. The long-term funding risk includes the risk that loans may not be available when the business requires them or that such funds will not be available for the required term or at acceptable cost. All businesses need to manage liquidity risk to ensure that they remain solvent. Liquidity risk can arise from a number of areas within the business, including: seasonal fluctuations, unplanned reduction in revenue, sustained reduction in profitability, unplanned

capital expenditure, and increase in operational costs. Liquidity is dynamic and can change according to both business and market conditions. These conditions can be both expected and unexpected, and will give rise to the need to ensure adequate liquidity to cover all events. In the event that a business faces a cash flow crisis, then the consequences can be: impact on supply of goods or services due to inability to meet payment terms, inability to meet capital expansion plans, breaching bank loan covenants, increase in penalties for non-payments and late payments, such as tax obligations. It is common phenomena that every firm attempts to exploit the profitability leaving the much bothering about liquidity position. However, boosting the profits by compromising liquidity might cause serious trouble to the firm and this problem might lead to financial downfall as well in long run. Thus an effective and efficient working capital management would be needed to strike a balance between the two core objectives of the firm. It is crucial that the firm's liquidity should be properly balanced. Because, excessive liquidity on one hand indicates the accumulation of idle funds that don't fetch any profits for the firm and on the other hand, inadequate liquidity might harm the firm's goodwill, weaken firm's credit standings and that might lead to forced liquidation of firm's assets. Afterwards problems like bankruptcy and insolvency might happen.

To sum up, a company unable to make profits might be termed as a sick company

but, a company having insufficient liquidity might cease to exist. Working capital management is one of the most important areas while making the liquidity and profitability comparisons among firms involving the decision of the amount and composition of current assets and the financing of these assets. In this context, the liquidity ratios are a good measure to know whether a company will be able to meet its short term obligations comfortably. Shin and Soenem (1998) argued that efficient working capital management is very important to create value for the shareholders while Smith (1980) emphasized that profitability and liquidity are the salient goals of working capital management. Therefore, there is a need to balance working capital position of the business enterprise in order to maintain adequate liquidity, minimize risks and raise profitability, at all times, and especially in periods of intense financial crises as it exists at the global level today.

Literature Review

Anitha and Nowfal (2014) have made an attempt to investigate the relationship between liquidity management and profitability. To achieve this objective, the financial ratios, Mootal's comprehensive test, Spearman's rank correlation, etc were applied. This study also explored the impact of liquidity components viz, size of working capital, current ratio, absolute liquidity ratio, current assets to total assets, current assets to turnover ratios, working capital turnover ratio, and debtors' turnover ratio

on profitability. The study concluded that the liquidity components were having high influence over profitability of any company. Panigrahi (2014) found that even with having negative working capital in most of the times, the company was able to earn a good rate of return because of its aggressive working capital policy but its solvency was ultimately at a stake.

Priya and Nimalathan (2013) attempted to study the effect of changes in liquidity levels on profitability of manufacturing companies in Sri Lanka. Correlation and regression techniques were used for the analysis, and the findings suggest that there was a significant relationship between liquidity and profitability of the listed manufacturing companies in Sri Lanka.

Panigrahi (2013) found that the selected companies are having low average return on asset and return on equity with significantly negative cash conversion cycle. Panigrahi (2013a) attempted to examine the relationship between inventory conversion period and firm's profitability. The findings indicate that inventory conversion period has an inverse relationship with firm's profitability i.e. when the inventory conversion period days increase the profitability of firm decreases and vice versa.

Egbideet et al (2013) observed that the current ratio and the liquidity ratio were positively associated with profitability while the cash conversion period was negatively related with the

profitability of manufacturing companies in Nigeria. The association in all the cases was however, statistically insignificant, indicating a low degree of influence of liquidity on the profitability of manufacturing companies.

Panigrahi (2013b) made a comparative study on the liquidity position of five leading Indian cement companies.

The study covers a period of 10 years viz, 2000-2001 to 2009-2010. For the purpose of investigation, the secondary data was used. The techniques of mean, standard deviation, coefficient of variation, ratio analysis, and Motaal's ultimate rank test have been applied to analyse the data. The study found that the liquidity position of small companies was better than the big ones, and most interestingly the growth rate of current ratio, quick ratio and working capital to current assets of all the companies were negative which indicates an unsound liquidity position. Panigrahi (2013c) documented the experiences of companies generating good profit with a negative working capital as well as companies not able to generate good profit even with having good amount of positive working capital.

Nandi (2012) made an attempt to assess the trends in liquidity management and their impact on profitability. On the basis of overall analysis, it was found that the selected company always tries to maintain adequate amount of net working capital in relation to current liabilities so

as to keep a good amount of liquidity throughout the study period.

Panigrahi (2012) observed that there is a moderate relationship between working capital management and firm's profitability. It can be said that there exists a relationship between the efficiency of working capital and the profitability, but the relationship is not statistically significant. De Zoysa et al (2009), by using the pragmatic data on 161 listed manufacturing companies in Sri Lanka and Malaysia over the period of 2006-2008, found that during this period Sri Lankan manufacturing companies were considerably more profitable than their counterparts in Malaysia in terms of ROA but less profitable in terms of ROE.

Koumanakos (2008) stated that the higher the average inventories are conserved the lower the rate of return.

Teruel and Solano (2007) explained that a company's profitability would be increased by reducing days in receivables, days in inventories and length of cash cycle.

Padachi (2006) found that if the firm is invested higher in the inventories then the optimum level will diminish and profit will go down.

Abuzar and Elijelly (2004) in their study empirically scrutinized the association between profitability and liquidity, as measured by current ratio and cash gap (cash conversion cycle) for a sample of joint stock companies in Saudi Arabia. The study concluded that there

exists a significant negative association between the firm's profitability and its liquidity level, as measured by current ratio.

Richard and Oppedahl (1990) stated that the goals of investment in working capital were threefold: to find income producing opportunities for cash that is temporarily idle, to maximize yield, and to maintain the liquidity of the investment.

Shin and Soenen (1998) found significant impact of efficient cash cycle conversion management on profitability and liquidity of companies.

Rajeswara (1985) observed the working capital policies of public enterprises in India and found that working capital efficiency could not be attained by majority of the selected companies.

The results of the study conducted by Marcus (1969) suggest that the firm's size influences profitability in some, but not all industries.

Objectives and Methodology

Objectives: Keeping in view the importance of petroleum sector in India's economic growth scenario, this paper aims at evaluating the liquidity management of five leading petroleum companies over a period of 15 years (1998-99 to 2012-13). More specifically, the objectives of the study are: to assess the management of liquidity and its adequacy in the select petroleum companies; and to compare the liquidity position of the companies under the study.

Sample: A sample of five petroleum companies viz, Bharat

Petroleum Corporation Ltd (BPCL), Hindustan Petroleum Corporation Ltd (HPCL), Indian Oil Petroleum Corporation Ltd (IOCL), Gas Authority of India Ltd (GAIL), and Chennai Petroleum Corporation Ltd (CPCL) were selected for the study. The criteria followed for selecting the companies are: the company must be a public enterprise; it must be in operation at least since 1998-99; and it must be within top 25 ranks as per ET-500 rankings.

Data: The data for the study period of 15 years starting from 1998-99 to 2012-13 have been collected from secondary sources i.e. Annual Reports published by the Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India.

Techniques: The statistical techniques viz, percentages, mean, Standard Deviation (SD), Coefficient of Variation (CV), Motaal's ultimate rank test have been used for data analysis in this study.

Motaal prescribes a comprehensive test for determining the soundness of a firm as regards liquidity position. According to him, a process of ranking is used to arrive at a more comprehensive measure of liquidity in which the three ratios are combined in a point score as Working Capital (WC) to Current Asset Ratio; Stock to Current Asset Ratio; and Liquid Resources (LR) to Current Asset Ratio.

The higher the value of both working capital to current asset ratio, and liquid resources to current asset ratio,

relatively the more favourable will be the liquidity position of a firm and vice-versa. On the other hand, lower the value of stock to current assets ratio, relatively the more favourable will be the liquidity position of the firm. The ranking of the above three ratios of a firm over a period of time is done in their order of preferences. Finally, the ultimate ranking is done on the basis of the principle that the lower the points

score, the more favourable will be the liquidity position and vice-versa.

Results and Discussion

In order to study the liquidity position of the select petroleum companies, the liquid ratios, amount invested in liquid assets, working capital and other related ratios were calculated as shown in Tables 1-5.

Table 1: Ratios in respect of Bharat Petroleum Corporation Ltd (BPCL)

Bharat Petroleum Corporation Ltd (Rs in Lakh)										
Year	CA	CL	WC	Stock	QA	CR	QR	WC to CA	Stock to CA	QA to CA
Mean	1602437	1563459	38977.7	804730	797707	1.13	0.53	8.95	52.58	47.42
Growth	3514535	3978802	-464267	1532199	1982336	-0.22	-0.14	-21.6613	1.3	-1.3
Growth Rate	1083.24	1369.46	-1369.2	1119.72	1056.64	-19.48	-21.29	-207.264	3.08	-2.25
SD	1191685	1442023	383917	511058	704507	0.19	0.1	16.3482	8.1	8.1
CV	74.37	92.23	984.96	63.51	88.32	16.95	18.01	182.732	15.4	17.07

Note: CA stands for Current Assets, CL stands for Current Liabilities, WC stands for Working Capital, QA stands for Quick Assets, CR stands for Current Ratio, QR stands for Quick Ratio.

Source: Calculations are based on information provided in the Annual Reports of the Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India.

It is evident from the Table 1 that in case of BPCL, the current assets have shown a growth rate of around 1083% whereas the current liabilities have grown around 1370% which is more than the growth rate of current assets in last 15 years. The standard deviation of the current assets was Rs.11, 91,685.05 lakhs and the coefficient of variation was 74.37%, which shows a steady and fast growth of current assets during the period of study. The growth rate of current liabilities was 1369.46% with a standard deviation of Rs. 14, 42,023.20 lakhs and

a CV of 92.23%. The growth rate of working capital was negative to the extent of -1369.20% with a SD of Rs.3, 83,916.81 lakhs and a CV of 984.96%. A negative growth in working capital and a higher CV rate indicates a faster growth of current liabilities as compared to current assets with a greater variation during the period. The quick assets also have registered a growth rate of 1056.64% with a SD of Rs. 7, 04,506.63 lakhs and a CV of 88.32%. These findings indicate a very worse liquidity crunch in the company and the variability in working

capital as well as quick assets are much lower than the expected, which indicates a constant instability in the liquidity position of the company. When the liquidity ratios of BPCL were analysed, it is found that both the current ratio and quick ratio have registered a negative growth i.e. -19.48% and -21.29% respectively. The negative growth in both the ratios indicates that the liquidity position of the company has been degraded over the years. The average current ratio of the company was 1.13 and average quick ratio was 0.53, which is far less than the ideal rule of thumb i.e. 2 and 1, indicates an unsatisfactory liquidity position of the company during the years of study. Moreover, a higher CV percentage i.e. in case of the current ratio 16.95%, and in case of the quick ratio 18.01% is also an indication of little more instability in the liquidity position of the company.

When it was attempted to find out the overall liquidity position of the

company by applying Motaal's comprehensive test of liquidity, it is found that working capital to current assets ratio has shown a negative growth of -19.48%. This indicates that the growth rate of current liabilities was more as compared to the growth rate of current assets and hence the working capital is decreasing slowly and slowly. This aggressive approach in the working capital might be the policy of the firm to enhance the profitability but no doubt it endangers the liquidity position of the company. The positive growth in stock to current assets ratio which is 3.08% is a bad sign for the company because it indicates that investment in inventories is increasing gradually, which has to be stopped. The quick asset to current assets has registered a negative growth of -2.25% during the study period, which shows that company's liquid assets position has also deteriorated successively during the period of study.

Table 2: Ratios in respect of Hindustan Petroleum Corporation Ltd (HPCL)

Hindustan Petroleum Corporation Ltd (Rs in Lakh)										
Year	CA	CL	WC	Stock	QA	CR	QR	WC to CA	Stock to CA	QA to CA
Mean	1561744	1460002	101741	875265	686479	1.23	0.51	15.59	57.97	42.03
Growth	3491165	4047849	-556684	1486219	2004946	-0.31	-0.12	-29.2765	-4.500934	4.5
Growth Rate	1051.88	1453.89	-1040.86	942.73	1150.63	-25.87	-19.52	-181.681	-9.475712	8.57
SD	1115354	1383559	367496	546683	597750	0.24	0.12	18.08	7.87	7.87
CV	71.42	94.76	361.21	62.46	87.07	19.28	23.98	115.9713	13.57248	18.72

Note: CA stands for Current Assets, CL stands for Current Liabilities, WC stands for Working Capital, QA stands for Quick Assets, CR stands for Current Ratio, QR stands for Quick Ratio.

Source: Calculations are based on information provided in the Annual Reports of the Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India.

It is evident from the Table 2 that in case of HPCL, the current assets have shown a growth rate of around 1051% whereas the current liabilities were grown around 1453% which is more than 1.4 times of the growth rate of current assets over the study period. The standard deviation of the current assets was Rs.11, 15,353.79 lakhs and the coefficient of variation was 71.42%, which shows a steady growth of current assets during the period of study. The growth rate of current liabilities was 1453.89% with a standard deviation of Rs.13, 83,559.28 lakhs and a CV of 94.76%. The growth rate of working capital shows negative, which was 1040.86%. A CV rate of just 361.21% coupled with a negative growth in working capital and a higher CV rate indicates a faster growth of current liabilities as compared to current assets with a greater variation during the period. The quick assets also have registered a growth rate of 1150.63% with a SD of Rs. 5, 97,750 lakhs and a CV of 87.07%. This indicates a very worse liquidity position in the company and the variability quick assets are much more than the expected, which indicates a constant instability in the liquidity position in the company. When the liquidity ratios of HPCL were analysed, we found that both the current ratio and quick ratio have registered a negative growth i.e. -25.87% and -19.52% respectively. The negative growth in both the ratios indicates that the liquidity position of the company has been degraded over the years. The average current ratio of the company was 1.23 and

the average quick ratio was only 0.51, which is far less than the ideal rule of thumb i.e. 2 and 1, indicates an unsatisfactory liquidity position of the company during the years of study. Moreover, a higher CV percentage i.e. in case of the current ratio 19.28% and, in case of the quick ratio 23.98% is also an indication of instability in the liquidity position of the company. Hence, the company should take necessary steps to reduce the inventory level from current assets and to increase other liquid resources in current assets. Further, it was attempted to find out the overall liquidity position of the company by applying Motaal's Comprehensive Test of Liquidity. It is found that the working capital to current assets ratio has shown a negative growth of 181.68%. This indicates that the growth rate of current liabilities was more as compared to the growth rate of current assets and hence the working capital is decreasing slowly over a period of time. This aggressive approach in the working capital might be the policy of the firm to enhance the profitability but no doubt it endangers the liquidity position of the company. The negative growth in stock to current assets ratio which is 9.48% can be treated as positive action towards liquidity management assuming that the company was reducing its inventory level to the extent possible so as to free up the cash tied up with inventories. The quick asset to current ratio has registered a positive growth of 8.57% during the study period, which is an indication of company's concern and steps to maintain liquidity.

Table 3: Ratios in respect of Indian Oil Corporation Ltd (IOCL)

Indian Oil Corporation Ltd (Rs in Lakh)										
Year	CA	CL	WC	Stock	QA	CR	QR	WC to CA	Stock to CA	QA to CA
Mean	4928551	3024419	1904132	2618156	2310395	1.82	0.85	32.6	54.71032	45.29
Growth	1.2E+07	1.1E+07	220753	5370402	6336943	-0.18	-0.05	-14.1912	-3.748962	3.75
Growth Rate	1042.96	1239.42	112.78	957.23	1128.62	-14.67	-8.27	-81.3834	-7.50085	7.49
SD	3708541	2761146	2802714	1727396	2033544	1.23	0.68	20.78	7.35	7.35
CV	75.25	91.3	147.19	65.98	88.02	67.77	80.07	63.75	13.43	16.23

Note: CA stands for Current Assets, CL stands for Current Liabilities, WC stands for Working Capital, QA stands for Quick Assets, CR stands for Current Ratio, QR stands for Quick Ratio.

Source: Calculations are based on information provided in the Annual Reports of Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India.

It is evident from Table 3 that in case of IOCL, the current assets have shown a growth rate of 1042.96% whereas the current liabilities have grown to the extent of 1239.42% in last 15 years. The standard deviation of the current assets was Rs.37, 08,540.84 lakhs and the coefficient of variation was 75.25%, which shows a steady and fast growth of current assets during the period of study. The working capital has also registered a positive growth of 112.78% which indicates that the company has always tried to maintain the required amount of working capital. The quick assets have registered a positive growth rate of 1128.62% with a SD of Rs. 20, 33,544.03 lakhs and a CV of 88.02% which indicates that during the period company has invested enough money in liquid resources. When the liquidity ratios of IOCL were analysed, it was found that both the current ratio and quick ratio have registered a negative growth i.e. -14.67%

and -8.27% respectively. The negative growth in both the ratios indicates that the liquidity position of the company has been degraded over the years. The average current ratio of the company was 1.82, and the average quick ratio was 0.85, which is far less than the ideal rule of thumb i.e. 2 and 1, indicating an unsatisfactory liquidity position of the company during the years of study. But, the overall position is satisfactory as compared to other companies under the study. When we tried to find out the overall liquidity position of the company by applying Motaal's Comprehensive Test of Liquidity, we found that working capital to the current assets ratio has shown a negative growth of 81.38%. This indicates that the growth rate of current liabilities was more as compared to the growth rate of current assets and hence the working capital was decreasing slowly and slowly. This aggressive approach in the working capital might be the policy of the firm to enhance

the profitability but no doubt it endangers the liquidity position of the company. The negative growth of 7.5% in the stock to current assets ratio can be treated as a positive action towards liquidity management assuming that the company was reducing its inventory level to the extent possible so as to free up the money tied up with the inventories. The quick asset to current ratio has registered a

positive growth of 7.49% during the study period, which is an indication of the company's concern and steps to maintain liquidity. After analysing all the aspects of liquidity, it can be inferred that the overall liquidity position of the company is good. It is suggested that the company should try to increase its current assets level at par with the increase in current liabilities.

Table 4: Ratios in respect of Gas Authority of India Ltd-India (GAIL-India)

Gas Authority of India Ltd (India) (Rs in Lakh)										
Year	CA	CL	WC	Stock	QA	CR	QR	WC to CA	Stock to CA	QA to CA
Mean	1092076.667	580744.13	511332.53	62701.93	1029374.73	1.67	1.56	28.87	8.17	91.83
Growth	681559	637794	43765	131191	550368	0.15	0.06	16.74944	6.976777	-6.98
Growth Rate	304.46	245.97	-123.5	587.19	273.11	16.9	7.84	-105.81	69.91	-7.75
SD	1075131.12	304868.63	870916.98	37446.04	1050576.32	0.89	0.89	25.38	4.09	4.09
CV	98.45	52.5	170.32	59.72	102.06	53.04	56.92	87.91	50.01	4.45

Note: CA stands for Current Assets, CL stands for Current Liabilities, WC stands for Working Capital, QA stands for Quick Assets, CR stands for Current Ratio, QR stands for Quick Ratio.

Source: Calculations are based on information provided in the Annual Reports of Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India.

As shown in Table 4, in case of GAIL-India, the current assets have shown a growth rate of around 304% whereas the current liabilities have grown around 246% which is less than the growth rate of current assets during the study period. The standard deviation of the current assets was Rs.10, 75,131.12 lakhs and the coefficient of variation was 98.45%, which shows a steady and fast growth of current assets during the period of study. As evident from the table, the current liabilities, working capital and quick assets were also changed in the

similar fashion as that of current assets. The growth rate of current liabilities was 245.97% with a standard deviation of Rs.3, 04,868.63 lakhs and a CV of 52.50%. The growth rate of working capital was negative to the extent of -123.50% with a SD of Rs.8, 70,916.98 lakhs and a CV of 170.32%. A negative growth in working capital and a higher CV rate indicates a faster growth of current liabilities as compared to current assets with a greater variation during the period. The quick assets also have registered a growth rate of 273.11% with a SD of

Rs. 10, 50,576.32 lakhs and a CV of 102.06%. All these indicate a very worse liquidity crunch in the company, and the variability in working capital as well as quick assets are much more than the expected, which indicates a constant instability in the liquidity position of the company. When the liquidity ratios of the GAIL-India were analysed, it is found that both the current ratio and quick ratio have registered a positive growth i.e, 16.90% and 7.84% respectively. The positive growth in both the ratios indicates that the liquidity position of the company has been upgraded over the years. The average current ratio of the company was 1.67 and the average quick ratio was 1.56, which indicates that though the company maintains sufficient liquid resources, the current assets position is not up to the expectation. But, the overall position is satisfactory as compared to other companies under the study. Moreover, a higher CV percentage i.e. in case of the current ratio 53.04%, and in case of the

quick ratio 56.92% is also an indication of instability in the liquidity position of the company. When we tried to find out the overall liquidity position of the company by applying Motaal's Comprehensive Test of Liquidity, we found that the working capital to current assets ratio has shown a negative growth of 105.81%. This indicates that the growth rate of current liabilities was more as compared to the growth rate of current assets and hence the working capital is decreasing over the years. This aggressive approach in the working capital might be the policy of the firm to enhance the profitability but no doubt it endangers the liquidity position of the company. The positive growth in the stock to current assets ratio which is 0.45% is though a bad sign for the company, the rate is very low. The quick asset to current ratio has also registered a negative growth of 7.75% during the study period, which shows that company's liquid assets position has also deteriorated subsequently during the period of study.

Table 5: Ratios in respect of Chennai Petroleum Corporation Ltd (CPCL)

Chennai Petroleum Corporation Ltd (Rs in Lakh)										
Year	CA	CL	WC	Stock	QA	CR	QR	WC to CA	Stock to CA	QA to CA
Mean	502704.87	377065.13	125639.73	290281.47	212423.4	1.7	0.69	33.9	57.38	42.62
Growth	400559	568325	-167766	574949	-174390	-0.26	-0.74	-24.22	56.9	-56.9
Growth Rate	76.38	126.08	-227.77	902.55	-37.85	-21.98	-72.51	-172.44	468.4	-64.76
SD	270475.7	318826.01	115670.24	202703.44	168701.66	0.62	0.3	23.43	20.1	20.1
CV	53.8	84.55	92.07	69.83	79.42	36.34	44.04	69.11	35.03	47.17

Note: CA stands for Current Assets, CL stands for Current Liabilities, WC stands for Working Capital, QA stands for Quick Assets, CR stands for Current Ratio, QR stands for Quick Ratio.

Source: Calculations are based on information provided in the Annual Reports of Department of Public Enterprise, Government of India.

It is evident from the Table 5 that in case of CPCL, the current assets have shown a growth rate of around 76% whereas the current liabilities have grown around 126% which is around 1.65 times of the growth rate of the current assets during the study period. The standard deviation of the current assets was Rs.270475.70 lakhs and the coefficient of variation was 53.80%, which shows a steady and fast growth of current assets during the period of study. The growth rate of current liabilities was 126.08% with a standard deviation of Rs.3, 18,826.01 lakhs and a CV of 84.5%. The growth rate of working capital was negative to the extent of 227.77% with a SD of Rs.1, 15,670.24 lakhs and a CV of 92.07%. A negative growth in working capital and a higher CV rate indicates a faster growth of current liabilities as compared to current assets with a greater variation during the period. The quick assets have registered a negative growth rate of 37.85% with a SD of Rs. 1, 68,701.66 lakhs and a CV of 79.42%t indicates that during the period company has not been invested enough money in liquid resources suggesting a very worse liquidity condition. When the liquidity ratios of CPCL were analysed, it is found that both the current ratio and quick ratio have registered a negative growth i.e. 21.98% and 72.51% respectively. The negative growth in both the ratios indicates that the

liquidity position of the company has been degraded over the years. The average current ratio of the company was 1.70 and the average quick ratio was 0.69, which is far less than the ideal rule of thumb i.e. 2 and 1, indicating an unsatisfactory liquidity position of the company during the years of study. When it was attempted to find out the overall liquidity position of the company by applying Motaal's Comprehensive Test of Liquidity, it is found that the working capital to current assets ratio has shown a negative growth of 172.44%. This indicates that the growth rate of current liabilities was more as compared to the growth rate of current assets and hence the working capital was decreasing slowly and slowly. This aggressive approach in the working capital might be the policy of the firm to enhance the profitability but no doubt it endangers the liquidity position of the company. The positive growth in the stock to current assets ratio which is 468.40% is a bad sign for the company because it implies that investment in inventories were increasing gradually, and it has to be stopped. The quick asset to current ratio has also registered a negative growth of 64.76% during the study period, which suggests that the company's liquid assets position as a part of current assets has also deteriorated subsequently during the period of study.

Table 6: Ranking of the Select Companies based on the Motaal's Comprehensive Test of Liquidity

Companies	WC to CA Ratio (%)	Rank	Stock to CA Ratio (%)	Rank	LA to CA Ratio (%)	Rank	Total Rank	Ultimate Rank
BPCL	8.95	5	52.58	2	47.42	2	9	3
HPCL	15.59	4	57.97	5	42.03	5	14	4
IOCL	32.6	2	54.71	3	45.29	3	8	2
GAIL	28.87	3	8.17	1	91.83	1	5	1
CPCL	33.9	1	57.38	4	42.62	4	9	3

Source: Author's Calculation

Table 6 shows the ranking of the select companies based on the Motaal's Comprehensive Test of Liquidity. The GAIL was the most liquid company among the five, followed by IOCL (ranked II), BPCL and CPCL (jointly ranked III), and HPCL (ranked IV).

Conclusions

The findings suggest that the liquidity position of the companies under the study was very much worse because in all the cases, except in case of IOCL, the growth rate of working capital shows negative trend during the study period. It signifies that the growth rate of current liabilities was much more than the growth rate of current assets and thereby most of the funds required for day to day activities were financed by current liabilities, which in the long run would affect the working capital position of the company adversely ultimately affecting the liquidity position of the companies. Hence, the companies under the study should ensure that the

current assets and current liabilities grow at a similar rate. In other words, a company must ensure that it has access to sufficient cash to be able to meet its current commitments, and enjoy the advantage of tapping the future business opportunities. This is indicated by the company's level of liquidity, which means having ability to continue to meet its short-term financial obligations. Therefore, all the companies under the study should take serious steps to increase the level of working capital, to increase the current ratio and quick ratio. The current assets should be increased at a faster rate as compared to the current liabilities. The companies must ensure that they have enough liquid resources to meet the short term obligations as they fall due. Moreover, as per Motaal's comprehensive test of liquidity, the GAIL is the most liquid company, followed by IOCL, BPCL, CPCL and HPCL in that order. If a company operates strictly or mostly on cash basis or it is able to pay its creditors

after it collects from its debtors, then the situation is in favour of the company. Otherwise, any moment the present situation may create serious financial troubles for the company which may even lead the company towards bankruptcy.

References

- Abuzar, M. A., and Elijelly. (2004). Liquidity- Profitability Tradeoff: An Empirical Investigation in an Emerging Market. *International Journal of Commerce and Management*, 14(2), 48-61.
- Amato, L., and Wilder, R. P. (1990). Firm and Industry Effects in Industrial Economics. *Southern Economic Journal* , 50, 93-105.
- Anitha , R., and Nowfal. (2014). Impact of Liquidity Management on Profitability: A Case Study of Malappuram Co-Operative Spinning Mills Limited, Kerala. *Asian Journal of Management*, 5(3), 353-358.
- De Zoysa, A., Manawaduge, A. S., and Chandrakumara, A. (2009). Profitability Analysis of Listed Manufacturing Companies in Sri Lanka and Malaysia: An Empirical Investigation. *Asian Academy of Applied Business*, 34-43.
- Egbide, B.-C., Uwuigbe, O., and Uwalomwa, U. (2013). Liquidity Management and Profitability of Manufacturing Companies in Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Business and Management*, 9 (1), 13-21.
- Koumanakos, D. P. (2008). The Effect of Inventory Management on Firm Performance. *International Journal of productivity and performance management*, 57(5), 335-369.
- Kumar, D., and Agarwal, C. (2012). Liquidity Management in Indian Electrical Equipment Companies (A Comparative Study of Companies Listed in Nifty 50). *International Journal of Trade and Commerce* , 1 (2), 367-389.
- Mandal, N., Datta, B. N., and Goswami, S. (2010). Impact of Working Capital Management on Liquidity, Profitability and Non-insurable Risk and Uncertainty bearing: A Case Study on Oil and Natural Gas Commission. *Great Lakes Herald*, 4(2), 21-42.
- Marcus, M. (1969). Profitability and Size of Firms. *Review of Economics and Statistics* , 51, 104-107.
- Nandi , K. C. (2012). Trends in Liquidity Management and their Impact on Profitability- A Case Study. *Great Lakes Herald*, 6(1), 16-30.
- Padachi, K. (2006). Trends in Working Capital Management and its Impact on Firms' Performance: An Analysis of Mauritian Small Manufacturing Firms. *International Review of Business Research Papers*, 2(2), 45-58.
- Panigrahi, A. K. (2012). Impact of Working Capital Management on Profitability: A Case Study of. *Asian Journal of Management*, 3(4), 210-218.

- Panigrahi, A. K. (2013). Cash Conversion Cycle and Firms' Profitability: A Study of Cement Manufacturing Companies of India. *International Journal of Current Research*, 5(6), 1484-1488.
- Panigrahi, A. K. (2013a) Relationship between Inventory Management and Profitability- An Empirical Analysis of Indian Cement Companies. *Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing and Management Review*, 2(7), 107-120.
- Panigrahi, A. K. (2013b) Liquidity Management of Indian Cement Companies: A Comparative Study. *IOSR Journal of Business and Management*, 14(5), 49-61.
- Panigrahi, A. K. (2013c) Negative Working Capital and Profitability: An Empirical Analysis of Indian Cement Companies. *International Journal of Research in Commerce and Management*, 4(6), 41-45.
- Panigrahi, A. K. (2014). Relationship of Working Capital with Liquidity, Profitability and Solvency: A Case Study of ACC Limited. *Asian Journal of Management Research*, 4(2), 308-322.
- Priya, K., and Nimalathasan, B. (2013). Liquidity Management and Profitability: A Case Study of Listed Manufacturing Companies in Sri Lanka. *International Journal of Technological Exploration and Learning*, 2(4), 161-165.
- Raheman, A., and Nasr, M. (2007). Working Capital Management and Profitability: Case Of Pakistani Firms. *International Review of Business Research Papers*, 3(1), 279-300.
- Rajeswara, R. K. (1985). *Working Capital Planning and Control in Public Enterprises in India*. Jaipur: Ajantha Publications.
- Richard and Oppedahl. (1990). Working Capital Management. *Business Review*, 49(2), 1-4.
- Shin, H., and Soenem (1998). Efficiency of Working Capital and Corporate Profitability. *Financial Practice and Education*, 8(2), 37-45.
- Smith, K. V. (1980). *Profitability Versus Liquidity Tradeoffs in Working Capital Management*. In: *Readings on the Management of Working Capital*. USA: West Publishing Firm.
- Teruel, P. J., and Solano, P. M. (2007). Effects of Working Capital Management on SME Profitability. *International Journal of Managerial Finance*, 3(2), 164-177.

About the Author:

Mr. Pranesh Debnath is Research Scholar in Commerce & Assistant Registrar (Finance) in Tripura University, Agartala, West Tripura-799022, Email: praneshdebnath@gmail.com

Teaching Pedagogy and Evaluation Methods in Accounting Education: An Empirical Research

Shilpa Vardia
G.Soral

Abstract

The teaching pedagogy and evaluation practice can influence in the development of student ability such as decision making, self-confidence, and leadership and communication skills. The aim of this work is to know the resources and teaching aids used by accounting teachers during teaching and the opinion of teachers and students towards teaching and evaluation practices in accounting course. For this purpose, data were collected through a structured questionnaire from accounting teachers and students in Udaipur city. For this purpose, two questionnaires were prepared, one for teachers' responses and another for students' responses. The questionnaires contained both open and closed ended questions. First section of both questionnaires was related to teacher and student demographic profile and teaching aids which are used by teachers. In second section teachers and students were asked to respond to 21 questions related to teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting and last two open questions related to how teaching methodology and evaluation process could be improved. The sample was based on convenient sampling method comprising of 351 students and 32 accounting teachers. Responses were based on 4-point Likert scale. For significant test Z-test and ANOVA have been applied.

The research revealed that there was a significant difference between average score and neutral opinion in all the 21 questions regarding overall opinion of teachers and students in relation to their attitudes towards teaching and evaluation methods in accounting education. It was revealed there is no significant difference between students and teachers opinion in all the 21 cases. Further, it was revealed that there is significant difference between opinions of male and female persons in 6 out of 21 questions; under -graduate and postgraduate students' opinions in 3 out of 21 questions. As far as colleges-wise students' opinions are concerned it was significantly different in only 1 question out of 21 questions. It is found that gender, education level and education institute have a little impact on the opinion of student about teaching pedagogy and evaluation process in accounting subject.

Key words: Teaching pedagogy, Evaluation practices, Teaching resources, Teaching aids.

Introduction

The teaching of accounting is facing nowadays significant challenges. The aim of accounting education is educating youngster who are going to work in companies that used advanced information technology and endeavor promoting continuous organizational changes. Those changes require constant attention and continuous adaptation from academicians. For success it is important to deal with changes.

The teaching pedagogy can influence in the development of student ability such as decision making, self-confidence, and leadership and communication skills. In many researches it is also recognized that if a teacher imparts proper knowledge utilization skills and necessary capabilities, the student will be able to adapt to difficulties of a changing environment.

Basically, teaching is transmitting of knowledge from educator's materials to students' notebooks. Accounting has long been taught through conventional teaching methods: teacher-centered and involving lectures and problem-solving by the professors.

The aim of this work is to know the resources and teaching aids used by accounting teachers during teaching and the student's opinion towards teaching and evaluation practiced in accounting course.

Objectives

The present research is proposed to meet the following objectives:

1. To undertake an extensive study of literature on the teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods of accounting.
2. To identify the teaching resources that accounting teachers practice in their classrooms.
3. To explore the opinion of students regarding teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods of accounting.
4. To explore the opinion of accounting teachers regarding teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods of accounting.
5. To put forth suggestions regarding betterment of teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods of accounting.

Review of Literature

Findings of extensive review of literature made by the researchers are being presented below:

Akman and Mugan (2010) explored the effect of cooperative teaching method versus lecture method on the academic performance of students in financial accounting and managerial accounting courses and find that no significant difference in the academic performance of the treatment and control group students in either course using both teaching methods.

Main (2009) recommended some strategies that support active learning, some of which are as follows: debates, business simulations, unstructured

problem solving, the case studies, collaborative learning, specific real-world business events, technology such as tutorials and computer-based instruction, and fieldwork such as service learning and accounting internships.

Beaman *et al.* (2005) examined the effect of training in financial modeling on students' ability to build financial models using spreadsheets and found both topical training (i.e., financial modeling) and technical training (i.e., spreadsheets) were necessary.

Siam and Rahahleh (2005) studied the effect of using information technology in accounting university education and found that the actual use of information technology in accounting education is still limited in Jordan University.

Arquero *et al.* (2004) investigated the effect of two different case-teaching methods (decision-oriented complex cases) to improve non-technical skills (communication and problem solving skills) in a financial statement analysis class. They concluded that the case-teaching methods were useful for improving non-technical skills.

Dubin-Bryant, (2004), Felder (2004) and Burnett (2003) argued that the traditional accounting needs to be replaced by active-learning activities aimed at enabling students to develop their critical thinking skills as well as written and oral communication skills.

McCoskey and Warren (2003) and Beets and Lobingler (2001) argued

that implementing of a service-learning project into accounting classes benefits students, university, community, and accounting profession as a whole.

Rainsbury and Malcolm (2003) found that discussion and board use contributed positively to students' perception of increased learning, and Einarson (2001) also argued that learner-centered education has specially been promoted in undergraduate accounting education and faculty members are promoted to utilize learner-centered teaching methods.

Hassall and Joyce (2001) had suggested that the assessment methods that are used in higher education are the predominate factor within the learning context which will affect students' perceptions and, in turn, their approaches to learning.

Kilani (2000) noted that the existing pedagogy and accounting curriculum do not contribute to achieving economic and social development needs and Maher (2000) also mentioned that more and more educators include field trips and field studies in their accounting classes' thereby increasing students' understanding of real-world problems.

White (1998) suggests asking the students to play specific roles in class when evaluating more technical and complex cases.

The results of researches of Manteo (2000), Boyce (1999), and Haugland (1997) indicate the use of

computer instructional technology and course web pages enhance student's learning, students are more motivated to attend and participate in class.

Noe (2000) argued that in today's world of business, accounting is used as the basic tool for processing, integrating and disseminating information so teachers are entrusted with the task of not just students achieving excellent grades in their examinations but also to make them become lifelong learners, independent learners and promote their thinking skills.

Doost (1999) is more candid and forceful in expressing his views. After using power-point in his classes, he suggested that human touch and face-to-face interaction with a group of students were essential in the learning process.

White (1998) argued that students who studied cases in teams felt that their time in the classroom was well spent, that they have learned much from cases.

Carl and Desmore (1988) evaluated the effectiveness of a video conference course in Introductory Accounting delivered from a studio to distance students.

Peek et al. (1995) stated that the learning environment of accounting students can be extended by cooperative learning.

Candy *et al.*(1994) commented that student involvement in the assessment process can also help For example, by allowing student involvement in the design of assessment and choice of assessment task etc.

Indeed, Gow et al. (1994) urged that an in-depth examination of the ways students approach their study can provide insights into how students learn and thus provide a guide to the teaching strategies needed to improve their learning”

However, it is revealed that no empirical study has performed a direct assessment of accounting students' attitudes regarding the teaching pedagogy and evaluation practiced in accounting course methods. This would therefore be worthwhile to examine opinion of students and teachers towards teaching and evaluation methods in accounting subject. The present research is a humble attempt in this direction.

Hypotheses

Present research proposes to test following hypotheses:

H₀₁ There is no difference between the opinion of accounting teachers and students regarding teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting.

H₀₂ There is no difference between the opinion of male and female accounting students regarding teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting.

H₀₃ There is no difference between the opinion of under-graduate and post-graduate accounting students regarding teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting.

H₀₄ There is no difference between the opinion of accounting students belonging to university, government and private colleges about teaching methods and evaluation process.

Methodology

In order to achieve objectives of the present research, an empirical study has been designed.

I. For students

For students' opinion survey, a sample on convenient basis of UG and PG accounting students who are studying in different colleges of Udaipur city have been selected. This comprised 351 students. The first questionnaire was circulated among the students and responses were collected. First four questions in questionnaire were related to demographic profile of the students. Fifth question was connected to resources used by accounting teachers.

In sixth question, students were asked about teaching aids used by teachers during classes. Seventh question had 21 sub questions related to teaching and evaluation methods in accounting subject. Responses were based on 4-point Likert scale of 1 = strongly agree to 4 = strongly disagree.

II. For Teachers

For teachers' opinion survey, a sample on convenient basis of accounting teacher of different colleges of Udaipur city have been selected. This comprised 32 accounting teachers. The second questionnaire was circulated

among the teachers and responses were collected. First four questions in questionnaire were related to demographic profile, qualification and teaching experience of the teacher. Fifth question connected to resources was used by accounting teacher during lecture.

In sixth question, teachers were asked about teaching aids used during classes. Seventh question had another 21 sub questions related to teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting. Responses were also based on 4-point Likert scale of 1 = strongly agree to 4 = strongly disagree.

Hence, the average response comes to 2.5. Average response scores along with standard deviation and coefficient of variation for all 21 questions were first calculated. For testing hypotheses Z-test and ANOVA have been applied. Wherever the difference was found significant; the same has been picked up for discussion, else ignored.

Data Analysis and Discussion

Collected data are being analyzed and interpreted along the following lines:

1. Demographic Profile

I. Students Demographic Profile

Table 1 shows student- respondents' demographic profile.

Table 1: Student-Respondents' Profile

(A) GENDER			
MALE		FEMALE	
104(29.63%)		247(70.40%)	
(B) COURSE LEVEL			
PG		UG	
245(69.80%)		106(30.20%)	
(C) EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTE			
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE	GOVERNMENT COLLEGE	PRIVATE COLLEGE	
205(58.40%)	106 (30.20%)	40(11.68%)	

The demographic profile of student- respondents reveals that maximum were female post graduate from University College, followed by government and private colleges in Udaipur.

I. Teacher Demographic Profile

Table 2 shows teacher- respondents' demographic profile.

Table 2: Teacher- Respondents' Profile

(A) GENDER				
MALE		FEMALE		
20(62.50%)		12(37.50%)		
(B) EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTE				
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE	GOVERNMENT COLLEGE	PRIVATE COLLEGE		
20(62.50%)	3 (9.37%)	9(28.12%)		
(C) TEACHING EXPERIENCE				
0-5 Year	5-10 Year	10-15 year	15-20 Year	20 year &more
23(71.87%)	5(15.62%)	3(9.37%)	0	1(3.12%)

The demographic profile of teacher-respondents reveals that maximum were males from University College and maximum were having teaching experience below 20 years.

2. Teaching Resources

The survey enquired about the teaching resources used by teachers. The results of students and teachers survey are summarized in Table 3 as follows:

**Table 3: Teaching Resources Used By Accounting Teachers
(Students and Teachers Opinion)**

Teaching Resources	No. Of Student-Respondents	% to total	No. Of Teacher-Respondents	% to total
Blackboard	303	95.28%	32	100%
LCD Projector	9	2.83%	—	—
Internet	6	1.89%	—	—
Smart Class Room	—	—	—	—
Total Responses	318	100%	32	100%

In survey, it was found that teachers were using black board as teaching resources during lecture that means accounting teachers still use conventional teaching tools. Teaching would be highly effective if teacher starts using multimedia technologies.

Table 3 clearly indicates that accounting teachers are still in the grip of conventional teaching aids apart from the fact that multimedia technology can provide educators and students with endless possibilities of quality teaching

I. Students' opinion

Table 4: Teaching Aids Used By Accounting Teachers (Students' Opinion)

Sr. No.	Teaching Aids	Mean Rank
1.	Lecture	2.18
2.	Case Solving	4.4
3.	Student Seminar	4.77
4.	Library Research	5.3
5.	Individual Homework Assignment	5.54
6.	Team Work During Class	5.76
7.	Individual Assignment During Class	5.83
8.	Computer based Activity	6.01
9.	Internet Research	6.68
10.	Visiting Companies	7.5

**in descending order of preference*

and learning taking vital considerations of the pedagogical strengths and limitations of multimedia, it can be used to its fullest potency, and reach the eminence of “New Educational Technology” tool.

1. Teaching Aids

In order to know the teaching aids used by accounting teachers during lectures students and teachers were required to indicate the rank according to their frequency. The result has been summarized in Tables 4 and 5.

Table 4 reveals students' opinion about the teaching aids used by teachers. Traditional lectures are frequently used by accounting teachers, followed by case solving, student seminar, library research, individual homework assignment, team work during class, individual assignment

during class, computer based activity, internet research and visiting companies. This results show the least use of modern multimedia technologies teaching aid such as computer based activity, internet research and other practical teaching resources.

II. Teachers' opinion

Table 5: Teaching Aids Used By Accounting Teachers (Teachers' Opinion)

Sr. No.	Teaching Aids	Mean Rank
1.	Lecture	2.29
2.	Case Solving	3.61
3.	Individual Assignment During Class	4.81
4.	Team Work During Class	4.89
5.	Library Research	5.18
6.	Internet Research	5.73
7.	Individual Homework Assignment	5.81
8.	Student Seminar	6.33
9.	Computer based Activity	6.44
10.	Visiting Companies	8

**in descending order of preference*

Table 5 reveals the teachers' view about teaching aids. Lectures are frequently used by accounting teachers. Result also showed that the modern

teaching tools are least used by accounting faculty which are very constructive for students to build up their skills and extend their knowledge.

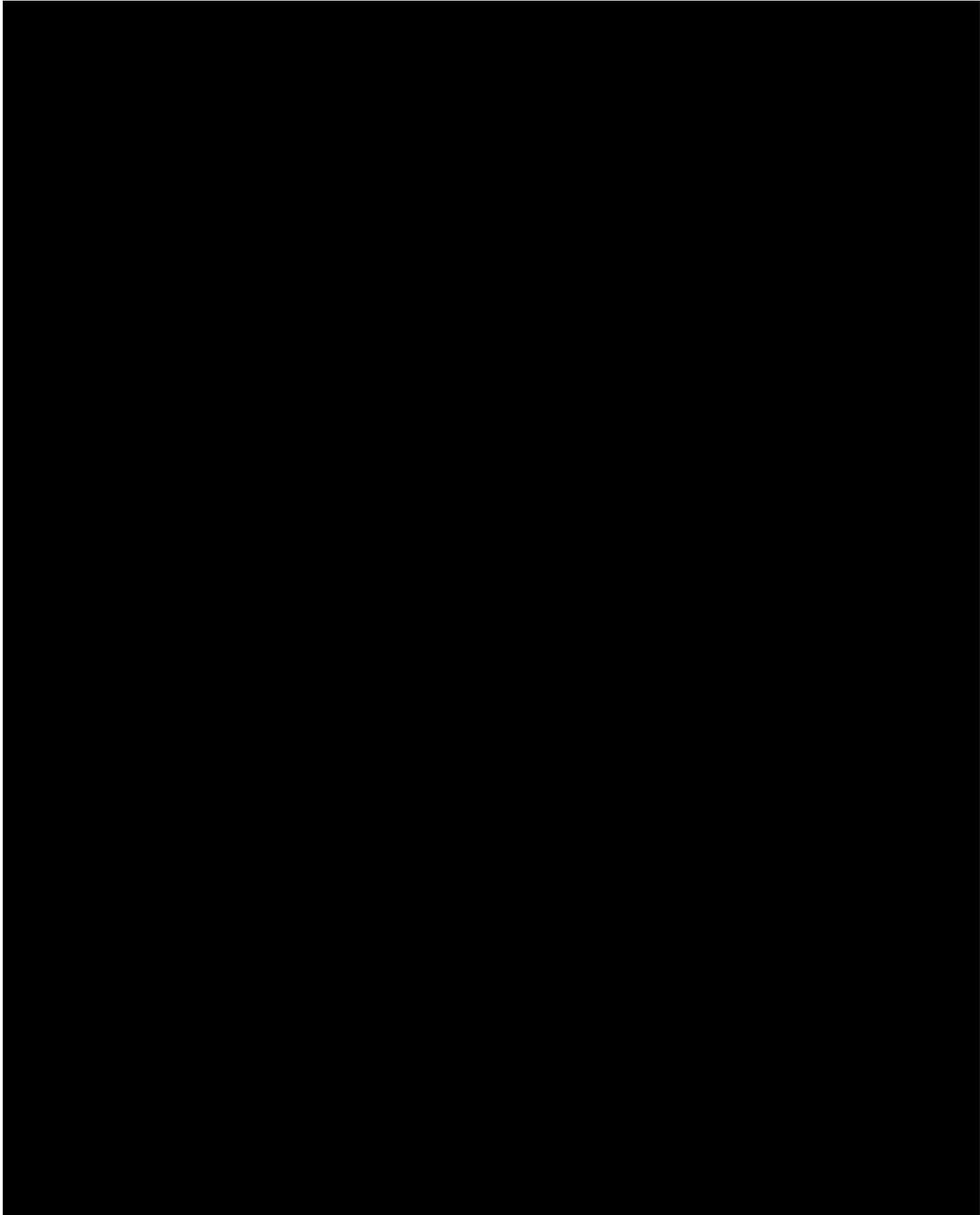
1. Over All Opinion of Accounting Students and Teachers Regarding Various Aspects Of Teaching Pedagogy and Evaluation Methods

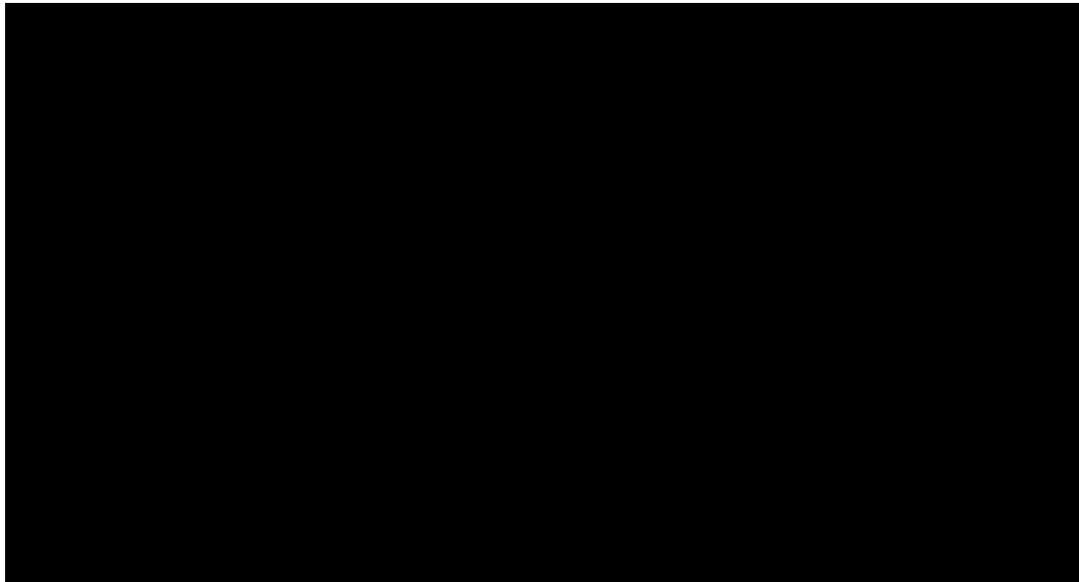
I. Students' opinion

Opinion of accounting students regarding various aspects of teaching

and evaluation methods in accounting education has been summarized in Table 6.

Table 6: Opinion of Accounting Students Regarding Various Aspects of Teaching Pedagogy and Evaluation Methods

A large black rectangular area covering the majority of the page, indicating that the content of Table 6 has been redacted.



Note: Mean ranks arranged in ascending order in the table indicate descending order of agreement

In Table 6, the responses have been arranged in ascending order of average rank. As depicted in the Table out of 21 questions in the questionnaire, opinion in all cases has been found to be significantly different from equally divided opinion. The coefficients of variation for all the average opinions are falling in the range of 35.88% to 46.96%.

Opinion on whether “Accounting course will help to student do well in future business course” is 1.55, which clearly indicates that accounting subject has better future prospects especially in the business. “Experience in the accounting subject has enhanced student ability to solve problem” is 1.60 which reveals that the subject is more based on practicability rather lying on theoretical background only giving superficial knowledge to students. “An internal examination is essential” which scored

1.60 mean rank. This is so because of the fact regularity, sincerity is maintained by the student which is actually not possible in external assessment system. These averages show strong agreement with the view which indicates higher satisfaction of the accounting students in general.

1.69 mean ranks is obtained by the question”The accounting course schedule aided student learning”, similarly 1.70 mean rank was gained by the question”Feedback information is valuable for both the student and the teacher” of the fact it invites enormous views of the respondents and teachers which may be favourable or unfavourable. Next question also gained rank 1.70, “Computer based teaching aids are essential in the accounting teaching and learning process.” this shows that it has potential to enhance teaching and learning.

The mean rank 1.73 is of the question “Multiple – choice questions based paper is more reliable method of accessing student knowledge” which indicate objectivity of evaluation pattern. Next question also gained mean 1.74, another question about accounting concepts and activity got mean 1.80 and 1.82. “The examiners make evaluation very carefully and fairly” is 1.89, “Essay type question adequately measure analytical skills and evaluate a student ability to combine facts into meaningful result” which scored 1.91, its really helpful for developing logical ability of student. “Accounting subject has contributed to student understanding of ethical issues relevant to the subject area” 1.95 which is essential for future accountant, “The tutorials workshop seminars contributed constructively learning of student in this subject” 1.98, “Accounting exam are creative and require original thought” 1.99, Opinion on”Teaching in the mother tongue is easier

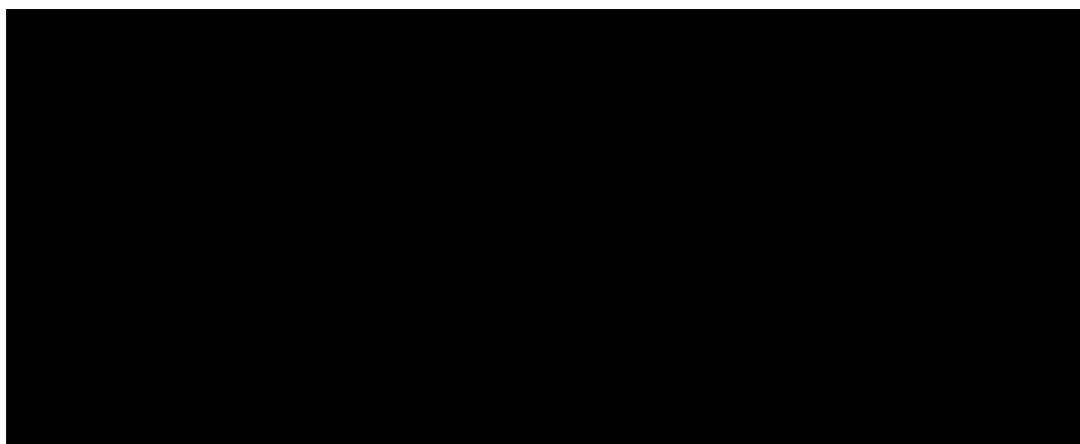
to understand the accounting subject for student” is 2.08, showed students are more comfortable in their local language. “Examination covered the important aspects of the accounting course” is 2.06, “The lecture related to the accounting concepts discussed in the classroom to the real facts of the daily business operation” 2.07, “Accounting exam are creative and require original thought” 2.12, “Accounting exams are reasonable in length and difficulty” 2.16 .

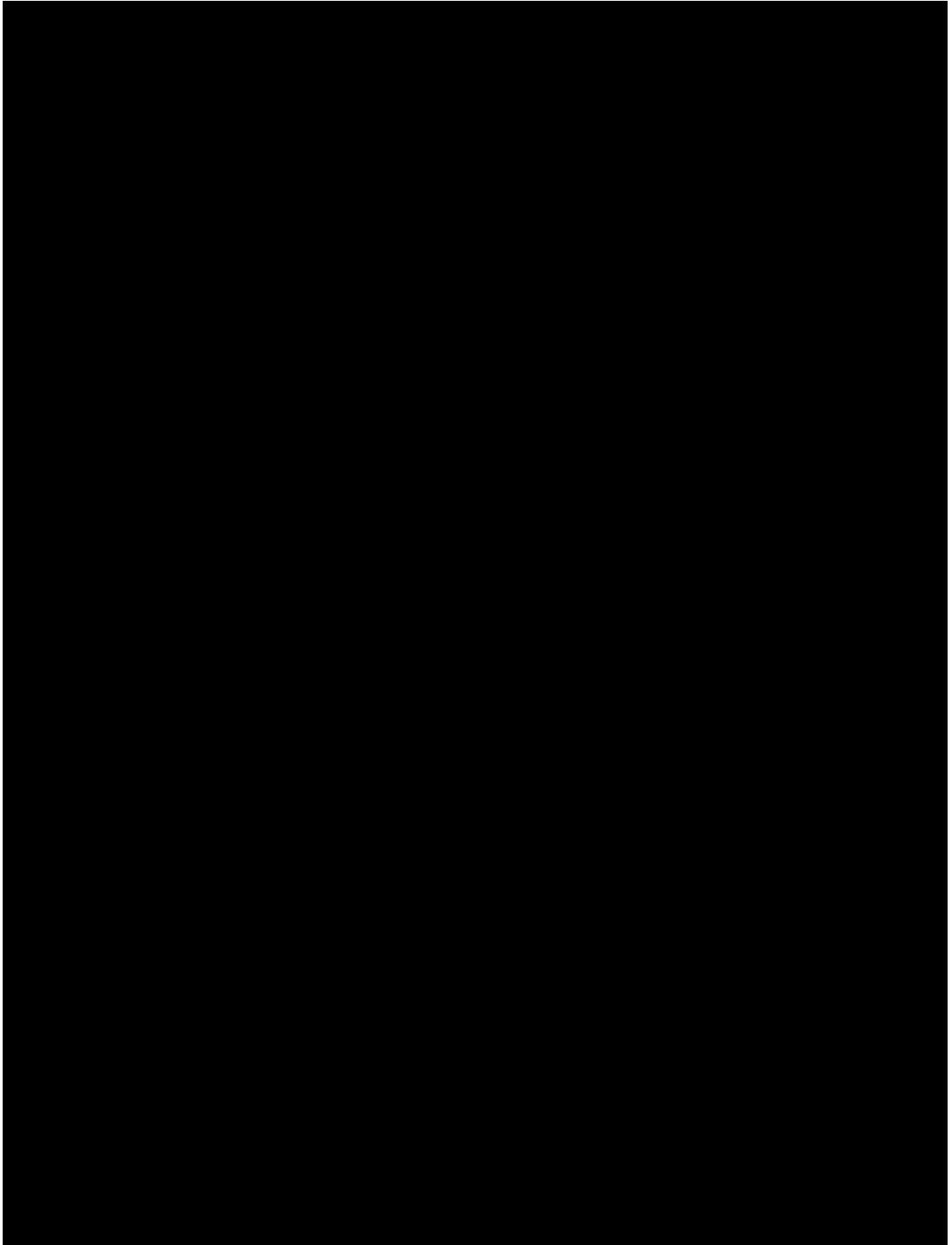
Thus averages show agreement with the view which indicates positive opinion of the accounting students in general. Overall opinion of respondents about teaching and evaluation methods in accounting education shows high degree of satisfaction among students in Udaipur city.

II. Teachers’ opinion

Opinion of accounting teachers regarding various aspects of teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods has been summarized in Table 7.

Table 7: Opinion of Accounting Teachers Regarding Various Aspects of Teaching Pedagogy and Evaluation Methods





Note: Mean ranks arranged in ascending order in the table indicate descending order of agreement

In Table 7, the responses have been arranged in ascending order of average rank. As depicted in the table out of 21 questions in the questionnaire, opinion in all cases has been found to be significantly different from equally divided opinion. The coefficients of variation for all the average opinions are falling in the range of 27.93% to 50.90 %.

First seven questions averages show strong agreement with the view which indicates higher satisfaction of the accounting teacher in general and remaining mean rank show agreement with the statements.

Thus averages show agreement with the view which indicates positive opinion of the accounting teachers in general. Overall opinion of respondents about teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting education shows high degree of satisfaction among teachers.

4. **Teacher vs. Student Opinion**

The research also revealed that there is no significant difference between students and teachers opinion in all the 21 questions regarding various aspects of teaching and evaluation methods in accounting education. This shows that teachers and students both are equally satisfied with present accounting teaching pedagogy and evaluation system may be because of the fact that human by nature is resistant to change. Both, the teacher as well as students is comfortable with what is already going on as it requires least efforts.

5. **Gender-wise Opinion**

Gender-wise opinion of accounting students about different aspects of teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods have been summarized in Table 8.

Table 8: Gender-wise Opinion

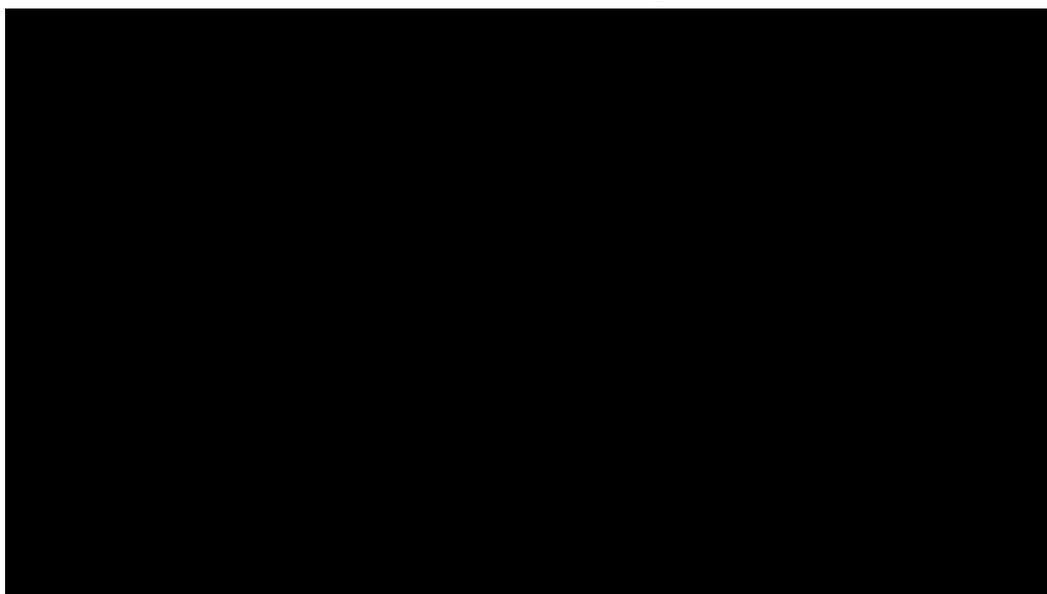


Table 8 shows gender wise respondent's opinion. Out of 21 questions, 6 questions differences are found significantly. Table shows that in Q.6, Q.14, Q.15 and Q. 19 male have more convinced than female. On the other hand female have more satisfied in Q.20 and Q.21.

1. Under graduate Vs Post graduate opinion

Opinion of UG and PG accounting students about different aspects of teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods have been summarized in Table 9.

Table 9: Opinion of UG vs. PG Students

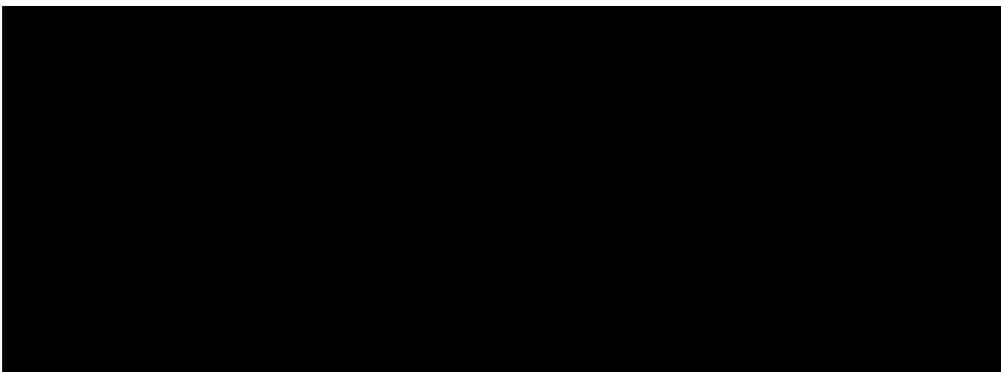


Table 9 shows the opinion of UG and PG accounting students on the issue of accounting teaching and examinations pattern. Table indicated that out of 21 questions, 3 question differences are found significantly. In all three questions undergraduate students are more mature than post- graduate students.

7. College-wise opinion

Opinion of university, government and private college accounting students regarding various aspects of teaching and evaluation methods have been summarized in Table 10.

Table 10: College-wise Opinion

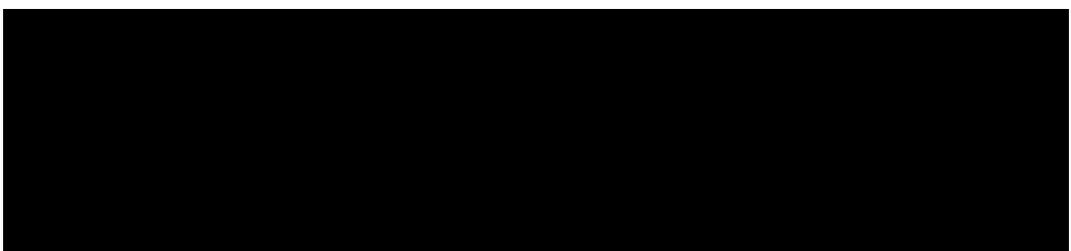


Table 10 shows the opinion of university, government and private colleges accounting students about

teaching and evaluation system. Out of 21 questions, in only one question difference is found significantly.

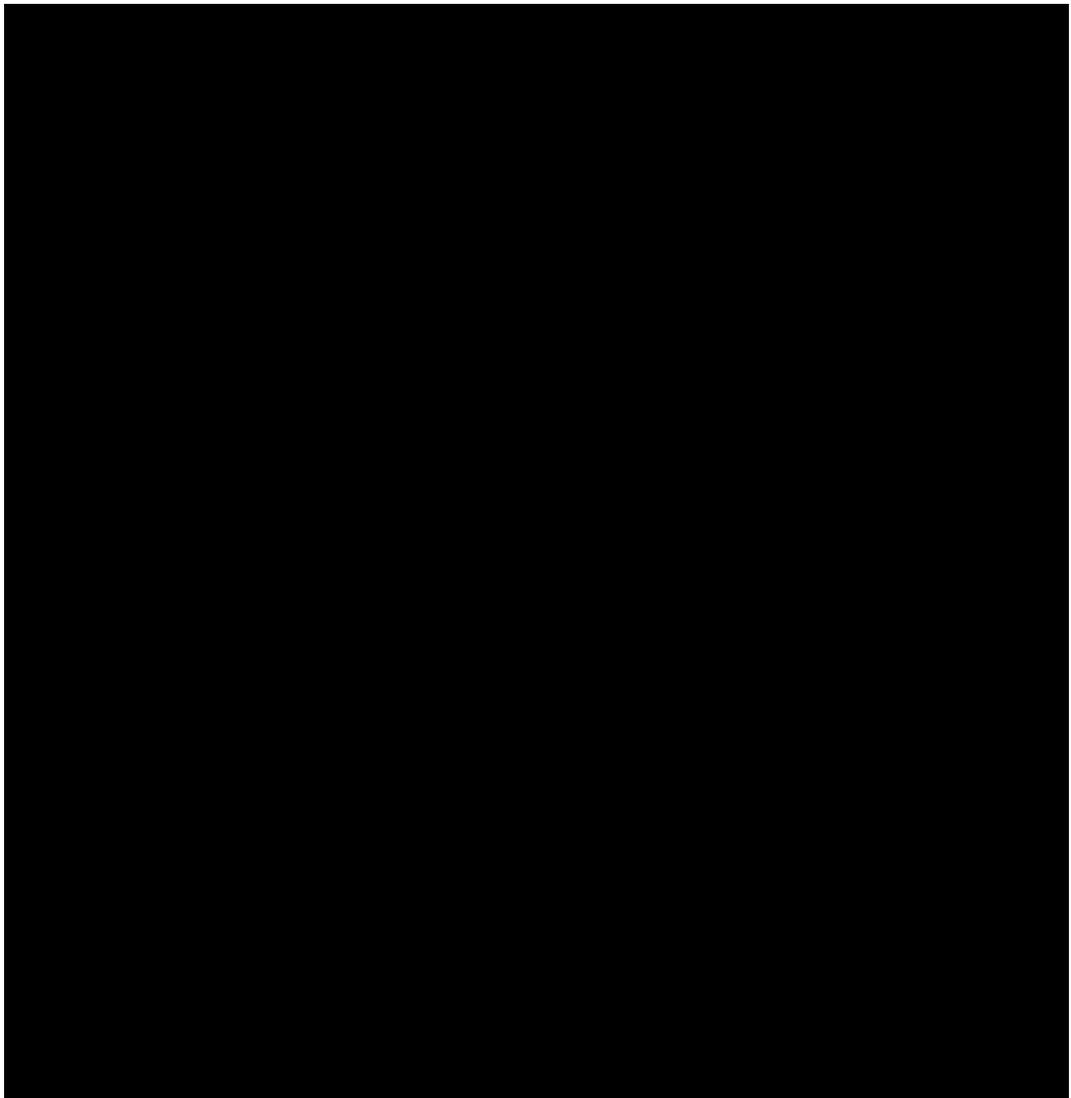
University College students are strongly agreed with above question followed by Government and private college's students.

Recommendations

In survey students and teachers were asked two open ended questions related to how teaching pedagogy and

evaluation process could be improved. A large number of students (N = 230, or 65.52%) and teachers (N=23, 71.87%) who answered these questions gave the following recommendations with their frequency to make the accounting teaching and evaluation methods more effective.

Table 11: For Teaching Pedagogy: Opinion of the Respondents



From Table 11 it can be concluded that for teaching pedagogy the practical exposure of respondents is very crucial, also the students should be given equal opportunity for self-expression of responses to make them more confident about the subject concern. Apart, revision of syllabus, case studies, use of multimedia, extension lecture and student's seminar organisation are also important and be conducted as a part of course curriculum for good learning scenario.

Table 12: For Evaluation Process : Opinion of the Respondents

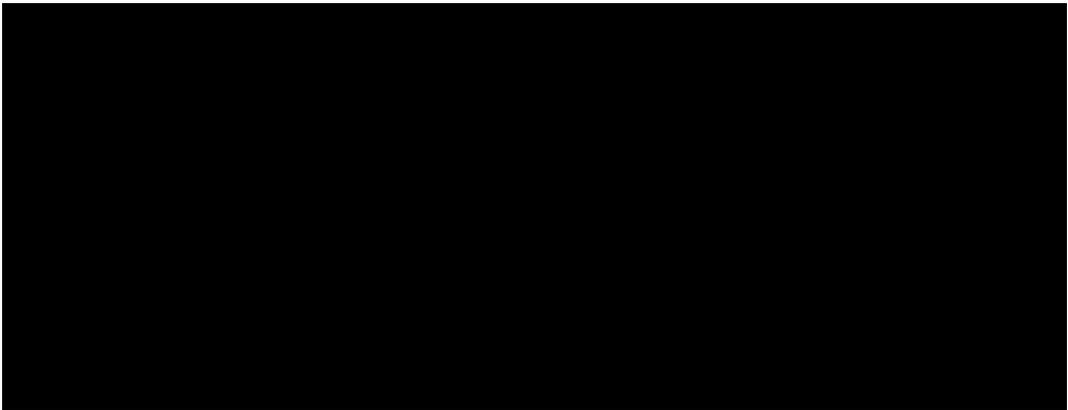


Table 12 for evaluation process reveals that semester process should be considered on top priority because semester system promotes a regular learning throughout the session. Beside this, multiple-choice question paper must be included as a part of evaluation process because it will help in more in-depth readings, library work, search for more which will help in enhancing knowledge level and result in improved long term retention among students.

Internal examination will create active learning activity and will also help teacher to know the individual differences that is student positives and their lacunas.

Limitations of the Study

The conclusions of present research should be viewed along with certain limitations.

1. The study was administered in Udaipur city only. The inclusion of students and teachers from other cities and colleges might have represented the universe better. This may limit the ability to generalize the results.
2. Questionnaire based data collection could not be substantiated with other methods.

Conclusions

The present study initially covered a comprehensive review of literature that suggests diverse views regarding teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting education. Findings indicated that accounting student and teacher ranked "lecture" as the most teaching method used by their accounting teacher and least use of modern multimedia technology. However,

these findings point to the need for the universities of additional teaching resources in the form of such as internet, computers, audio/visual equipment, and so on.

The research also revealed that there is a significant difference between average score and neutral opinion in all the 21 questions regarding overall opinion of students and teacher in relation to their attitudes towards teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods in accounting education. It is found that most of accounting students and teachers are satisfied in majority of cases.

It is anticipated that the finding of this study would contribute to the literature

on the accounting student and teacher perceptions of their accounting teacher 'teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods. Secondly, it would be useful for the accounting faculty to improve their methods of teaching.

Beside all, declaration of result on time will help student to know their actual position on time and will ultimately help to move in right direction faster.

The results would benefit the accounting community to develop better and relevant teaching pedagogy and evaluation methods with suitable technology.

References

- Adams, Steven J, Lea, Richard B, Harston, MaryE, (1999). "Implementation of serial-case pedagogy in the introductory managerial accounting course". *Issues in Accounting Education Vol. 14, No. 4, pp.45-53*
- Akman, H. N., & Mungan, S. C. (2010). An assessment of the effects of teaching methods on academic of students in accounting courses. *Innovations in Education and Teaching International, 47(3)*, 251-260.
- Alavi, M, (1994). "Computer-mediated collaborative learning: An empirical evaluation". *MIS Quarterly. 1994, June, pp.159-17*
- Arquero, M. J. L., Cardoso, J. S. M., & Joyce, J. (2004). Skills development, motivation and learning in financial statements analysis: an evaluation of alternative types of case studies. *Accounting Education: an international journal, 13(2)*, 191-212.
- Beaman, I., Waldmann, E., and Krueger, P., (2005). The impact of training in financial modeling principles on the incidence of spreadsheet errors, *Accounting Education 14 (02)*, 199-212.
- Beets, S. Douglas and Lobingler, Patricia G., (2001). "Pedagogical techniques: student performance and preferences". *Journal of Education for Business Vol.76, No. 4, pp. 69-76*
- Boyce, G. (1999). Computer-assisted teaching and learning in accounting: pedagogy or product?. *Journal of Accounting Education, 17 (2/3)*, pp.191-220.

- Burnett, S. (2003). The future of accounting education: A regional perspective. *Journal of Education for Business*, 78(3) pp.129-134.
- Candy, P.C., Crebert, G. and O'Leary, J. (1994) *Developing Lifelong Learners through Undergraduate Education*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service.
- Carl, D R., & Desmore, B. (1988).
Introductory Accounting on Distance Education University Education via Television (DUET): A Comparative Evaluation. *Canadian Journal of Educational Communication*, 17(2), pp.81 - 94.
- Doost, Roger K., (1999). 'The missing link in accounting education'. *Management Auditing Journal Vol. 14, No. 3. Pp1.45-15*
- Dubin-Bryant, P. A. (2004). Teaching styles of interactive television instructors: A descriptive study. *The American Journal of Distance Education*, 18(1), 39-50.
- Einarson, M. (2001). A comparative study of personal, disciplinary and organizational influences on undergraduate faculty use of teaching methods that promotes active student involvement in learning. Ph.D. dissertation, University of Michigan, Michigan.
- Felder, R (2004). Teaching engineering at a research university: Problems and Possibilities public/papersfTeachEngr (EdQuim).pdf
- Gow, L., D. Kember, and B. Cooper. (1994). The teaching context and approaches to study of accountancy students, *Issues in Accounting Education 9 (1)*, pp. 118-130.
- Hassall, T., and J. Joyce. (2001). Approaches to learning of management accounting students. *Education and Training 43 (3)*: pp.145-152.
- Haugland, J.L., (1997). Using Computer Technology and Course Web pages to Improve Student Performance in Accounting Courses (Missouri) <http://economics.semo.edu/jhaugland>. Rainsbury,
- Jensen, R.E., and Sandlin, P. K., (1992). "Why do it? Advantages and dangers of new waves of computer-aided teaching/instruction".
- Kilani, K. A. (2000). "Accounting education and its relationship with economic and social development in Libya. *Journal of Economic Research, Economic Research Center*.
- Main, M. (2009). *Transforming Accounting Education: Addressing the Accounting Education Change Commission Mandate in Practice*. PhD Dissertation. Canella University
- Maher, Michael W, (2000). "Management Accounting Education at the Millennium" *Accounting Education Vol. 15, No. 2. pp.154-165*
- McCoskey, M., & Warren, D. L. (2003). Service-learning: an innovative approach to teaching accounting: a teaching note. *Accounting Education*, 12(4), 405-413

- Mantei, E. J., (2000). Using internet class notes and PowerPoint in physical geology lecture: comparing the success of computer technology with traditional teaching techniques, *Journal of College Science*
- Noe, N. (2000). Teaching Accounting. <http://www.calbusinessed.org/docs/AcctIP8-23.doc>
- Peek, L. E., Winking, C., & Peek, G. S. (1995). Cooperative learning activities: Managerial accounting. *Issues in Accounting Education*, 10(1), 111-125.
- Rainsbury and Malcolm, (2003). Extending the classroom boundaries- An evaluation of an asynchronous discussion board, *Accounting Education* 12 (01), pp.49-61.
- Scardamalia, M. and Bereiter, C. (1991) Higher levels of agency for children in knowledge building: a challenge for the design of new knowledge media. *The Journal of the Learning Sciences* 1, pp.37–68.
- White, Lourdes Ferreira, (1998). “Motivating students to become more responsible for Learning”. *College Student Journal* Vol.32, No. 21.

About the Authors:

Dr.Shilpa Vardia is Assistant Professor in Department of Accountancy and Statistics, Mohanlal Sukhadia University, Udaipur, Email : shilpa.vardia@gmail.com

Dr.G.Soral is Professor and Dean, Department of Accountancy and Statistics, University College of Commerce and Management Studies, Mohanlal Sukhadia University, Udaipur. Email: drsoral@gmail.com

*Words are things; and a small drop of ink;
Falling like dew upon a thought, produces;
That which makes thousands, perhaps millions, think.*

- Lord Byron
(1788-1824)

Marketing Problems of Micro Enterprises in Mizoram: An Empirical Study

Lalhunthara

Abstract

Marketing is an area which often proves to be the graveyard of many enterprises. The entrepreneurs, owing to their high achievement orientation, generally set higher goals in terms of marketing of their products but later on find them difficult to achieve because of heavy competition and many other extraneous factors. Many problems which the micro and small enterprises face in marketing their product related to poor quality, slackness in demand, poor bargaining position and brand preference. It is due to the weak financial base of the micro and small enterprises, they cannot afford to spend as heavily as the large enterprises do on marketing their products. This paper aimed at identifying the marketing problems faced by micro entrepreneurs in Aizawl district, Mizoram. The self-assessment of the marketing problems confronting the entrepreneurs themselves was sought. The biggest marketing problem faced by the entrepreneurs was competition from other small enterprises. It emphasised the need for coordinated efforts of entrepreneurs, supporting institutions and government agencies without red-tapism and bureaucratic attitude.

Key words: Market, Marketing, Entrepreneurs, Enterprises, Micro enterprises.

Introduction

Market is the ultimate destination of all industrial concerns whether small or big. Marketing is a broad process of linking the gap between the producer and the consumer (Ahmed, 1989). The role of marketing in accelerating industrial development lies in selling the goods and services produced by these units. The goods have no value for the manufacturing units unless these are sold (Khanka, 1994). Effective marketing not only enables the entrepreneur to sell his products on

profitable terms to the ultimate consumer or user but, prospective demand can also be generated among the potential customers by discovering and creating new needs for them. Moreover, marketing function determines the success of an enterprise. If there is no market for the items produced by the enterprise, the very existence of it will be threatened after a certain period. Hence, the need for proper management of marketing aspect is vital for the successful operation of an enterprise. The micro enterprises¹ of the

present study are facing increasing difficulties in marketing their products and generally are not utilising their production capacity to the fullest extent. Likewise, many of the customers are not satisfied with the products produced by the enterprises due to poor quality, high cost, lack of standardisation etc. Several studies conducted in the past indicate that small entrepreneurs have not fully appreciated the importance of marketing, nor have they employed and implemented effective marketing techniques in their enterprises. Some recent studies have found that small entrepreneurs were yet to realise the importance of marketing and adopt modern marketing techniques. In fact, marketing is one of the major stumbling blocks for small entrepreneurs.

Review of Literature

In this section, an attempt has been made to make a brief review of some important studies on the marketing problems faced by the entrepreneurs.

Wantanabe (1970) studied small entrepreneurs in Japan. He found that the small entrepreneurs have to overcome various barriers in order to set up business. Competition appears to be much fiercer than in developing countries and therefore, the difficulties and risks are greater. Majority of the entrepreneurs spend more than ten years for preparation for their venture, often working in the evenings after their normal day time employment. A combination of strong will power, thriftiness, hard work and ambition produced the abundant supply of entrepreneurship in Japanese manufacturing.

Rao (1986) conducted a study in coastal Andhra, aiming at evaluating the problems faced by the entrepreneurs. His study revealed that two-thirds of the entrepreneurs were facing the problem of marketing. Of the enterprises facing the problem of marketing, competition from small units is the biggest problem.

Ganguly (1988) conducted a study of the performance, policies, problems and prospects of small scale industries sector. Notwithstanding energetic efforts made to promote the small scale industries, it suffers from certain problems like scarcity of raw materials, problems relating to marketing and finance, encroachment of its area by medium and large units etc. These problems need urgent remedies so that the growth of SSI sector will be accelerated and it becomes an effective and potential instrument in the economic and industrial development of the country.

Subba (1998) made an attempt on the organisation and problems of small scale industrial units in Andhra Pradesh. He found that substantial amount of installed capacity is idle in many industrial units due to the shortage of demand, labour problems, scarcity of raw materials, irregularity of power supply. The entrepreneurs were facing problems in marketing their products due to severe competition. He suggested that the district industries centers should be restructured to meet the requirements of small scale industrial sector.

Dhameja (2004) undertook a study of women entrepreneurs in Punjab,

Haryana and Union Territory (UT) of Chandigarh, aiming at finding out the entrepreneurial performance, problems and a host of other issues related to women in business. She found that 68% of the sample entrepreneurs faced problems pertaining to marketing of their products/ services. The common problems faced were cut throat competition, lack of information on changing markets and lack of travelling mobility.

Laskar (2010) in his study attempted to identify the problems faced by small scale industries in Mizoram. The study observed that more than two-third of the enterprises were suffering from marketing problems. He further stated that the small enterprises in the state lack synchronisation between production and marketing. Producers give much attention on production, while marketing of products does not get due emphasis as they do not possess necessary marketing skills.

Murgan and Raju (2011) attempted to analyse the marketing barriers faced by rural enterprises. For this purpose, they undertook a study of 60 rural enterprises from the state of Kerala. They observed that the biggest problem faced by the rural enterprises was locational difficulty, followed by difficulty in demand estimation, difficulty in product pricing and competition from big producers.

Rama Ramswamy and Jyoti Kumar (2012) analysed some important aspects of marketing of the micro artisan

enterprises in terms of share of different products in total sales, channels of distribution, terms of payment for sales, sales promotion techniques, and extent of participation of sample enterprises in exhibitions and fairs.

Objective and Methodology

The objective of this paper is to trace out the marketing problems faced by micro enterprises' in Aizawl district, Mizoram. The study covers diverse range of micro enterprises in Aizawl ditrict. Since it is an exploratory study, it is mostly based on primary data collected from the entrepreneurs of micro enterprises. As per the Third Census of Small Scale Industries (2001-02), there were 2718 registered small scale industries in Mizoram, out of which 2027 were in Aizawl district (1914 were in Aizawl urban and 113 were in Aizawl rural). Precisely all these enterprises constituted the population from which the sample for the purpose of the present study had to be chosen. The number of entrepreneurs engaged in activities like manufacturing, printing/publications, food processing, handlooms, tailoring etc. are found to be abundant in Aizawl district of Mizoram. Almost 75% of the registered enterprises (2027 out of 2718) are located in Aizawl district. Therefore, it was thought that Aizawl district represents the whole of Mizoram. The size of the sample was fixed at 20% of the enterprises in Aizawl district. Accordingly, a total of 406 enterprises (383 enterprises in Aizawl urban and 23 enterprises in Aizawl rural) were

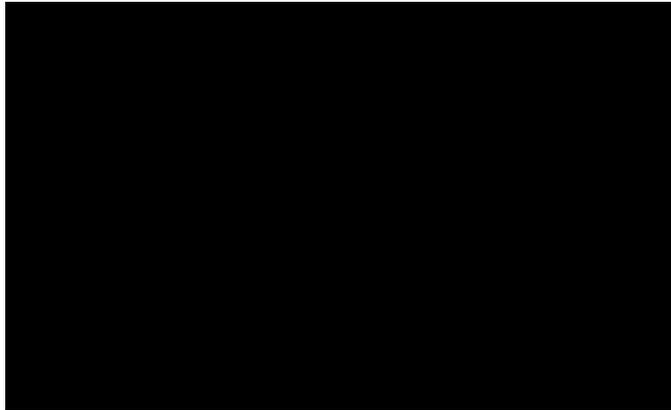
covered. Then the sample was drawn by using random sampling technique. However, in the course of identifying the sample enterprises in the field study it was found that some of the enterprises were either non-functional or closed units. In such instances, those sample units were selected randomly again. Another practical problem faced at the time of selection of sample units was relating to the nomenclature used in the records kept by the Directorate of Industries, government of Mizoram. In these records 'micro' and 'small enterprises' were not differentiated because such data were based on the nomenclature used prior to the enactment of the Micro, Small and Medium Enterprise Development (MSMED) Act 2006. Hence the researcher had to take the difficulty of eliminating 'small enterprises' from the list with a view to confine to only 'micro enterprises'. It was to be noted that such type of small enterprises are very few in the data provided by the Third Census of Small Scale Industries in respect of Mizoram.

Information from the sample entrepreneurs was collected by administering a schedule. Data were collected at the place of work of the entrepreneurs. The data thus collected were further supplemented by unstructured interviews with the entrepreneurs. The sample units drawn on

the basis of random sampling technique falls under seven groups of business activities as shown in Table 1. They are:

- *Food item:* This includes enterprises engaged in food items and other related products like milk and milk products, biscuits, bakery and other food items.
- *Wooden:* This group includes enterprises engaged in making and repairing wooden objects and structures, cane and bamboo products.
- *Repair services:* All types of repair services are included here ranging from small electronic items to big machinery.
- *Steel/Metal:* This includes the enterprises who engaged in making, fabricating, repairing, constructing or manufacturing steel structures.
- *Printing/Publication:* This group includes those who engaged in all types of printing and publishing activities.
- *Handlooms:* The enterprises who engage in weaving of clothes and resale them to the market through middlemen or directly to the customers are included in this group.
- *Tailoring:* All enterprises involved in sewing of clothes made from cotton, wool, embroidery etc. and used to make clothes or curtains, are included here.

Table 1: Distribution of sample enterprises



Results and Discussion

Micro, Small and Medium Enterprise (MSMEs) face a number of difficulties in marketing their products due to growing competition among themselves and also due to emergence of stiff competition from foreign goods in the era of liberalisation. It is due to weak financial base of the small entrepreneurs that they cannot afford to spend as heavily as the large enterprises on marketing their products. Because of the limited resources and lack of experience, the entrepreneurs cannot incur heavy selling costs on publicity, advertisement and other sales promotional measures. Moreover, market analysis is almost absent in the sector which leads to failure in marketing the products. Many problems which the entrepreneurs face in marketing their products related to lack of demand, poor quality and design, weak bargaining power, poor service to customers etc (Reddy and Prakash, 1991). The small enterprises in Mizoram are not in a position to enjoy locational advantages in

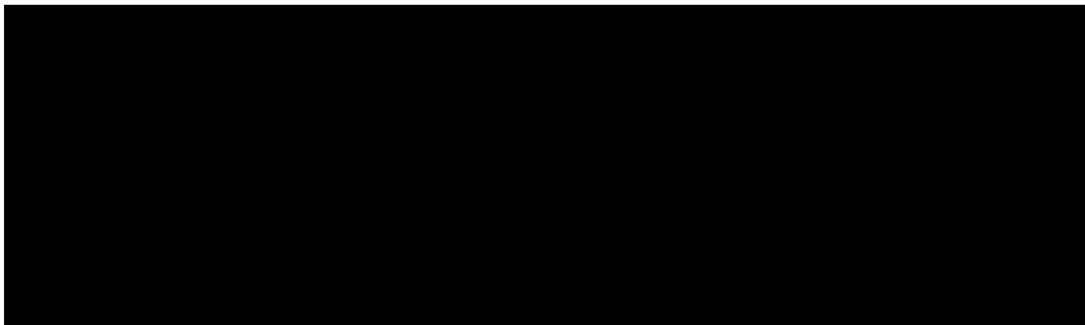
marketing their products as it is located in the north eastern corner of India. A long period of neglect and isolation from the rest of the country had its impact on the industrial development. While industries had their foothold in the country during pre-independence period and flourished after independence, Mizoram remained untouched by the process of development for a very long period of time. Remoteness of the state is another important impediment in industrial development. Being located at the remotest part of the country, away from the mainstream of trade and industry, inadequate economic and physical industry, small size of market in the state etc, together put a strain to the local entrepreneurs to sell their products. The ability to produce is necessary but not sufficient condition for success. It is the market forces of demand and supply that guides and determines the fate of any enterprises.

The micro enterprises in the state of Mizoram lack synchronisation between production and marketing. Producers give

much attention on production while marketing of products do not get due emphasis as they do not possess the necessary marketing skills. The state and central government agencies have adopted various schemes from time to time through institutional sources by providing marketing assistance to mitigate the problems faced by the enterprises. Notwithstanding the various schemes of assistance, the scenario with respect to micro enterprises in the state does not seem to have improved. Handloom and handicrafts are among the most important industrial activities in Mizoram. Mizoram has highly gifted skilled handloom and handicraft artisans. The various handloom and handicraft products bear the testimony of both traditional and modern taste. These handloom and handicraft products of the state are facing stiff competition from the modern textile mill products. Traditional weaving products are cheap at the place of production but it becomes costlier in the hands of middlemen, which ultimately affects the market demand of these products. Moreover, due to high transportation cost and high wages etc. the cost of production in Mizoram is 10% –

12% higher as compared to other plain areas. The small enterprises cannot afford to spend on marketing their products. They cannot resort to advertise in electronic and other media as it is beyond their capacity to afford costly publicity (Lalhunthara, 2012). Marketing efficiency is one of the most important factors for the success of an entrepreneur. Actually the entrepreneurs operating in Aizawl district mostly depend on the local market for disposing of their products. The state of Mizoram is not so well developed in infrastructure facilities like communication system, transport system etc. This acts as an impediment in the process of searching for new markets in different places. It may be difficult to survive for an entrepreneur who solely depends on the local market. In addition, the entrepreneurs of the present study do not have proper knowledge for exporting their products across the state, national and even the international boundaries. Against this background, an attempt is made to analyse the marketing problems faced by the entrepreneurs and different marketing problems faced by the sample entrepreneurs are shown in Table 2.

Table 2: Problems of marketing





Note: (1) 42 enterprises were not facing any problem of marketing.

(2) Other problems include credit sales and poor debt recovery from customers.

Source: Primary data

It can be seen from the table that the various marketing problems being faced by 364 the sample respondent entrepreneurs. The remaining 42 entrepreneurs were excluded as they were not facing any marketing problem. On the whole, as seen in the table, the biggest problem faced by the entrepreneurs as regards marketing was 'competition from other small enterprises' (33.8% of rating), followed by 'slackness in demand' (27.7% of rating) and 'lack of advertising efforts' (18.7% of rating). 'Competition from large enterprise' was ranked fourth (9.2% of rating) and 'transport problem' was ranked fifth (8.9% of rating).

Enterprise-wise distribution in respect of number one marketing problem faced by them is given in Table-3. It is clear from the table that although 11.5%

(42 out of 364) of the enterprises on the whole had no problem in marketing, no business group was free from marketing problems. Out of the enterprises not facing the problem of marketing, 14 were steel/metal, eight were printing/publication, six were handlooms and the remaining 14 belonged to either food item or wooden or repair services or tailoring.

The proportion of the enterprises not facing any problem of marketing was high among printing/publication, handlooms and steel/metal. The respective proportions were 42.1% (8 out of 19), 17.6% (6 out of 34) and 16.4% (14 out of 85). Hence, in comparison with other businesses in the group, printing/publication, handlooms and steel/metal were in an advantageous position in the area of marketing.

Table 3: Enterprise-wise distribution of marketing problem

Types of business		Enterprise-wise distribution														Total no. of units		
		Number one problem																
		Competition from other small units		Competition from large units		Slackness in demand		Lack of advertising efforts		Transport problems		Other problems		No. of units facing the problem		No. of units not facing the problem		
		No.	%	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%	
1	Food items	12	7.7	1	2.4	1	1.1	1	2.1	2	11.8	-	-	17	4.7	3	7.1	20
2	Wooden	44	28.2	5	12.2	34	36.2	16	33.3	3	17.6	3	38	105	28.8	5	11.9	110
3	Repair services	34	21.8	2	4.9	18	19.1	11	22.9	2	11.8	-	-	67	18.4	2	4.8	69
4	Steel/ Metal	20	12.8	9	22	19	20.2	13	27.1	8	47.1	2	25	71	19.5	14	33.3	85
5	Printing/ Publication	2	1.3	3	7.3	4	4.3	2	4.2		0	-	-	11	3	8	19	19
6	Handlooms	12	7.7	2	4.9	6	6.4	3	6.3	2	11.8	3	38	28	7.7	6	14.3	34
7	Tailoring	32	20.5	19	46.3	12	12.8	2	4.2		0	-	-	65	17.9	4	9.5	69
	Total	156	100	41	100	94	100	48	100	17	100	8	100	364	100	42	100	406

Source: Primary data

It can also be seen that competition from large enterprises was the most significant problem for tailoring business compared to other enterprises. As mentioned earlier, majority of the marketing problems faced by the entrepreneurs of the present study was competition from other small enterprises which cut across all the business groups. However, competition from other small enterprises was not significant for printing/publication business.

Slackness in demand was the most important problem suffered by wooden enterprises. It was also the most serious problems for those businesses involved in steel/metal and repair services, but not a big problem for food processing, printing/publication, handlooms and tailoring.

Lack of advertising efforts was a number one problem for many enterprises relating to three business groups viz. wooden, steel/metal and repair services.

Besides maintaining good quality of products, the entrepreneurs have to adopt different methods to exploit the market to the maximum extent possible. Keeping in view the changing conditions, the entrepreneurs should adopt different techniques or methods of promoting their sales. Only 17 enterprises cited the problem of transport as the most serious constraint.

The small entrepreneurs need to acquire relevant marketing techniques and skills to attract the customer's loyalty. With a view to make up for the competition from big and other small

enterprises, many of the entrepreneurs cited that government must come to their rescue by providing assistance, whether financial or marketing assistance. The state government can help the micro and small entrepreneurs by evolving a policy of placing order and buying goods and services exclusively from indigenous enterprises. For this purpose, it can reserve certain products/services to be purchased from small enterprises located in Mizoram. The Mizoram market is flooded with a variety of packaged food products which are manufactured by Myanmar, Thailand, etc. The product information printed on the wrappers is usually in foreign languages. There should be an effective check on such unauthentic food products available in the market. Besides maintaining good quality of products, the entrepreneurs have to adopt different methods to exploit the market to the maximum extent possible. Keeping in view the changing conditions, the entrepreneurs should adopt different techniques or methods of promoting their sales.

Conclusions

The micro enterprises in Mizoram face some inherent problems such as small markets, low productivity, high cost, poor technology, lack of entrepreneurial mind and scarcity of funds. Modernisation of business proves to be difficult due to the very small capital base of the enterprises. Lack of good infrastructure is one of the serious constraints faced by the entrepreneurs in Mizoram, which is considered an obstacle in the growth of

enterprises in the state. The inadequacy of infrastructure facilities hold back the state from capitalising the advantage it has in terms of availability of forest resources and natural resources. In the hilly state of Mizoram, even after six decades of economic planning in India, the state suffers from inadequate road transport and communication system, which is the major impediment to the socioeconomic development of the state. The enterprises have to incur about 10%-20% extra cost as compared to units in other states owing to high cost of transportation. The project cost is also higher by 20%-25%. The critical inputs that mostly come from outside are neither available in adequate quantity nor in time.

Out of the micro enterprises confronting the problem of marketing, the study reveals that the major problem faced by them was competition from other small enterprises. It is suggested that the entrepreneurs must establish credibility first in terms of quality, price and competitiveness of products/services. He/she should acquire relevant techniques and skills on winning customers' loyalty. With a view to improve their competitiveness, government should undertake effective check on spurious goods available in the

market. The problem of transport can be overcome to some extent by availing transport subsidy which is permissible by the industrial policy of Mizoram and central transport subsidy. The entrepreneurs can tackle the problem of advertising of their products/services due to limited availability of finance by looking for cheaper alternatives. As per the industrial policy of Mizoram, there is a Market Promotion Council which is acting as an advisory council, it coordinates and interacts with the marketing agencies elsewhere to promote sales of local products inside and outside the country. The entrepreneurs should be in touch with this agency so as to promote sales of their products/services.

The problems faced by the entrepreneurs are multi-dimensional which can be solved by coordinated efforts of entrepreneurs, supporting institutions and government agencies without red-tapism and bureaucratic attitude. The entrepreneurs should be educated and proper training should be given so that the entrepreneurial mind would be strengthened. Therefore, the need of the hour is to strengthen the sector so that it could adapt to the liberalised environment and contribute to the state's economy.

Note

¹ As per MSMED Act 2006, enterprises are divided into two types - manufacturing enterprise and service enterprise. In manufacturing enterprise, micro enterprise is an enterprise whose investment in plant and machinery does not exceed Rs 25 lakh; in small enterprise, investment in plant and machinery is more than Rs 25 lakh but does not exceed Rs 5 crore; in medium enterprise, investment in plant and machinery is more than Rs 5 crore but does not exceed Rs 10 crore. In service enterprise, micro enterprise

is an enterprise whose investment in equipment does not exceed Rs 10 lakh; in small enterprise, investment in equipment is more than Rs 10 lakh but does not exceed Rs 2 crore; in medium enterprise, investment in equipment is more than Rs 2 crore but does not exceed Rs 5 crore.

References

- Ahmed, S.F (1989), *Problems and Prospect of Cottage Industries in India*, Anmol Publications, New Delhi.
- Dhameja, S.K (2004), *Women Entrepreneurs: Opportunities, Performance and Problems*, Deep & Deep Publication, New Delhi.
- Ganguly, Nirmala (1988), Small Scale Sector: Problems and Prospect, *Yojana*, vol.32, No.4, March.
- Khanka, S.S (1994), *Industrial Development of Backward Areas: A Study of Kumaun Region*, Himalaya Publishing House, Mumbai.
- Lalhunthara (2012), *Entrepreneurship in micro enterprises in Aizawl district, Mizoram*, Unpublished PhD thesis, Department of Commerce, Mizoram University.
- Laskar, Baharul Islam (2010), *Industrialisation in Mizoram: Problems and Prospects*, New Central Book Agency, Kolkata.
- Murgan, M. Paul and Raju, G (2011), Marketing Problems of Rural Enterprises: An Appraisal, *SDME Journal*, vol. 38, No. 3, September, pp. 65-72
- Rama Ramswamy and NVR Jyoti Kumar (2012), Marketing of Handloom Products: A Case Study of Thenzawl Cluster in Mizoram, *Indian Journal of Marketing*, Vol 42, No 12, pp 34-41.
- Rao, N. Gangadhara (1986), *Entrepreneurship and Growth of Enterprises in Industrial Estate*, Deep & Deep Publications, New Delhi
- Reddy, J and Prakash, R (1991), *Problems and Development of Small Scale Industries in India*, Ashish Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Subba, Srinivas (1998), Role, Organisation and Problems of Small Scale units in Vizianagaram, Srikakulam and Visakhapatnam Districts (A.P), *Finance India*, vol.15, No.1, March. pp. 48-64.
- Third Census of Small Scale Industries (2001-02)*, Ministry of Small Scale Industries, Government of India, New Delhi.
- Wantanabe, Susumu (1970), Entrepreneurship and Small Enterprises in Japanese Manufacturing, *International Labour Review*, vol. 102, No.6, December.

About the Author:

Dr.Lalhunthara is Assistant Professor in the Department of Commerce, Pachhunga University College, Aizawl – 796001, Email: lhthara@yahoo.com

Intelligence, Creativity and Academic Self-Concept in relation to Academic Performance in Early School Age Children

**Alice Lalchhandami Fanai
C. Lalfamkima Varte**

Abstract

The study attempted to reveal the influence of intelligence, creativity and academic self-concept on academic performance among 391 participants (191 males and 200 females) belonging to 6-8 years of age within Aizawl Municipal area of Mizoram in India's North-East. The participants completed the background demographic information; Working Memory Index (WMI) and Perceptual Reasoning Index (PRI) of Wechsler's Intelligence Scale for Children-IV (WISC-IV; Wechsler, 2003); fluency, originality and imagination subtests of Thinking Creatively in Action and Movement (TCAM; Torrance, 1981); as well as academic self-concept scale and academic performance index developed for the study based on operationalization in empirical research. Only one significant instance emerged in the analyses for gender differences, wherein, males as compared to females to indicate greater scores on imagination subtest of creativity. The step-wise multiple regression analysis revealed WMI as the major predictor of academic performance followed by PRI of the intelligence measure. The demographic profiles; fluency, originality and imagination subtest of creativity; and academic self-concept failed to evince significant predictability of academic performance. The findings are discussed in the light of the developmental changes occurring at early elementary school years and the relative academic performance occurring with differing scores on intelligence, more specifically the working memory.

Keywords: Intelligence, Creativity, Academic self-concept, Academic performance.

Introduction

Intelligence, creativity, academic self-concept and academic performance have been a topic of interest for scholars for many decades now. Amongst the different dimensions that made up a person, these constructs are notably considered the most important, partly because they are believed to be the

predictors of different aspects of behaviors like learning and mastering new information, adaptability to new situations, academic success, potential for developing something new and original.

Intelligence refers to the activities involved in thinking, reasoning, decision-making, memory, problem solving and all

other forms of higher mental processes. It is the brightness and sharpness of an individual, and his ability to understand things, figure things out quickly, and learn from experience (Nayak & Mishra, 2012). Thus, intelligence is the aggregate or global capacity of the individual to act purposefully, to think rationally and to deal effectively with his environment (Wechsler, 1944).

Theoretical formulations and research findings regarded creativity as the process that includes original ideas, a different point of view, breaking out of the mould, recombining ideas or seeing new relationships among ideas (Torrance, 1974; Sigelman & Rider, 2003). The process involves four components by which individual creativity can be assessed, namely fluency, flexibility, elaboration and originality (Torrence, 1974).

Most creative people are quite intelligent, but then, the highly intelligent people may not be creative (Sternberg & O'Hara, 2000). Researchers maintained that creativity and intelligence are two completely different and independent constructs (Getzels & Jackson, 1962; Sternberg & O'Hara 2000) and are only modestly correlated (Preckel, et. al., 2006; Furnham & Bachtiar, 2008; Naderi et. al., 2010). Therefore, creativity and in-telligence are not fundamentally related but intelligence may be need-ed in order to display creativity (Hayes, 1989; Reeves & Clark, 2000).

Academic self-concept refers to the specific attitudes, feelings, and

perceptions about one's intellectual or academic skills, representing a person's self-beliefs and self-feelings regarding the academic setting (Lent et. al., 1997). It is the individuals' self-concepts that are formed specifically toward an academic domain (Bong & Skaalvik, 2003).

There is a general agreement among scholars that self-concept is multidimensional (Marsh et. al., 1988; Bong & Skaalvik, 2003). It is not innate, but rather formed through an individual's experiences and interaction with the environment (Bong & Clark, 1999; Bong & Skaalvik, 2003). Findings also revealed that the self-concept of children varies with age, while it improve between 5 and 8 years of age, as children grew older it tends to decrease significantly during pre-adolescence and early adolescence (Marsh et. al., 1998; Liu & Wang, 2005). It is found to be inaccurate at the beginning of schooling as younger children tend to overestimate their abilities but then they tend to get closer to an appropriate self-concept as they grow older (Guay et. al., 2003; Valentine et al., 2004; Filipp, 2006).

Academic achievement or academic performance is the outcome of education and the extent to which students achieve their educational goals. Academic achievement is commonly measured by examination or continuous assessment but there is no general agreement on how it is best tested or which aspects are most important. Different researchers have used different methods to measure academic performance of students; the most widely

used being the cumulative grade point average (Naderi et. al., 2010; Bacon, 2012; Mohammadyari, 2013). In addition, teachers' and parents' rating have also often been used to measure academic achievement (Hay et. al., 1997; Guay et. al., 2003).

Inevitably, psychologists and educationists have recognized the important roles of intelligence, creativity and self-concept and the significant influence it has on the academic performance of an individual in school. Several studies have looked into the relationships between the constructs under study. They reported the predictability of academic achievement from intelligence (Colom & Mendoza, 2007; Anees, 2013), creativity (Hirsh & Peterson, 2008; Naderi et. al., 2009) and academic self-concept (Marsh, 2006; Bacon, 2012; RaisSaadi et. al., 2012).

Aims and Rationale

While there have been numerous studies on intelligence, self-concept, creativity and academic achievement in various dimensions amongst adolescents and young adults, very few studies have been conducted amongst young children. Interestingly, it appears that until well into the twentieth century, it was wildly assumed that children and adults think, reason and remember in the same manner. Many societies assumed that while adults are mentally and physically superior to children, their cognitive processes are basically similar. This assumption was challenged by Piaget (1975) who argued

that in several respects children differ from the adults in their way of thinking and reasoning (Baron, 1995).

The present study attempts to provide empirical evidence to suggest the predictability of academic performance from the independent and compounding influence of intelligence, creativity and academic self-concept amongst the elementary students, belonging to 6 to 8 years of age, within the Aizawl Municipal area of Mizoram in India's North-East. The period is sometimes labeled as middle childhood or early elementary school years. It spans from the latter part of Piaget's (1975) pre-operational stage and early part of the concrete operational stage. It is a period where stable concepts begin to form and mental reasoning emerges.

Most young children are naturally curious and highly imaginative and each child is unique with an individual pattern and timing of growth, as well as individual personality, temperament, learning style, and experiential and family background (Dacey, 1989; Bredekamp, 1997). Middle childhood is in essence, a challenging stage to study since their verbal and nonverbal skills are yet not fully developed which is likely to impede their skill to completely communicate their original ideas (Fishkin, 1998), their working styles and personalities usually have not yet matured (Isenberg & Jalongo, 2001) and their creative potentiality may not be fully comprehensible.

Methods and Rationale

The 391 participants (191 males and 200 females) belonging to the age of 6-8 years ($M=7.50$; $SD=.80$) were selected from the Aizawl Municipal area in Mizoram (a small state located in North-East India). Multistage random sampling procedure was employed considering the school type (government and private management), classes (I, II and III) and the student's registration number. Finally, 18 government management schools and 17 private management schools were randomly selected, out of which 16 participants failed to complete all the required demographic responses and behavioral measures and therefore were excluded from analyses.

Demographic descriptions: Demographic profiles of gender, age, number of siblings, birth order, father's educational qualification, mother's educational qualification, father's occupation, mother's occupation, father's religious involvement, mother's religious involvement, father's social involvement, mother's social involvement, family size and family income of the participants has been taken into account.

Materials: The participants received a booklet containing sheets for: consent information, demographic profile, parents rating form, teachers rating form and the behavioral measures. All the participants responded positively by completing the questionnaires administered among them and performed all the experimental tasks of behavioral assessment under the careful observation of the researchers.

Psychological measures:

Wechsler's Intelligence Scale for Children-IV (WISC-IV; Wechsler, 2003): It is an individually administered instrument employed to assess the cognitive ability of children. In the study, the composite scores from Working Memory Index (WMI) with Digit Span Forward ($\pm=.75$), Digit Span Backward ($\pm=.70$), Letter Number Sequencing ($\pm=.85$) and Arithmetic ($\pm=.87$) as the core subtest as well as the composite scores from Perceptual Reasoning Index (PRI) with Block Design ($\pm=.81$), Picture Concept ($\pm=.84$) and Matrix Reasoning ($\pm=.84$) as the core subtest were administered. The WMI reflects ability for attention, concentration and working memory and the PRI reflects ability for perceptual reasoning and organization.

Thinking Creatively in Action and Movement (TCAM; Torrance, 1981): It measures creative thinking abilities as well as creativity demonstrated through movements. The four subtests taps the ability to produce alternative ways of moving; ability to imagine empathies, fantasize and assume unaccustomed roles; indicator of creative thinking potentials; and ability to improvise common objects for utility other than intended purpose. The TCAM measures *Fluency*: the capacity to generate many ideas, answers, responses, possibilities to a given situation/problems ($\pm=.89$); *Originality*: the capacity to generate new, unique and novel responses/solutions ($\pm=.74$) and *Imagination*: the ability to build mental pictures, visualize

possibilities and new things or reach beyond practical limits ($\pm=.90$).

Academic Self-Concept (ASC): Based on empirical research reporting the academic self-concept of children (Marsh et. al., 1983; Fakhroo et. al., 2008), twelve items measuring academic self-concept for middle childhood or early elementary school years was developed. The scale encompasses curricular and co-curricular activities as well as the relationship with peers and teachers. Each item was rated on a three-point scale from True=3, Partly True=2 and False=1 with the higher comprehensive score indicating higher academic self-concept. The internal consistency for the academic self-concept for the participants under study emerged to be robust ($\pm=.96$).

Academic Performance (AP): The percentage of marks secured for the major subjects in the academic as well as the parent's and the teacher's rating of each participant on the curricular and co-curricular activities; cognitive, psychomotor and affective domains

comprised the indicators for academic performance. Academic Performance was assessed by employing the composite scores based on weighted average from the indicators of grade point average of the last examination, teachers rating of children ($\pm=.90$), parents rating of children ($\pm=.87$) following the works of previous researchers (Hay et. al., 1997; Guay et. al., 2003; Naderi et. al., 2010; Bacon, 2012; Mohammadyari, 2013).

Results and Discussion

The mean and standard deviation as well as bivariate correlation coefficients for gender, WMI, PRI, fluency, originality, imagination, academic self-concept and academic performance are presented in Table 1. The mean differences for gender failed to emerge statistically significant for all the demographic and behavioral measures except on imagination subtest of creativity ($t=4.26$; $p<.000$). Males (Mean=23.36; SD=3.38) as compared to females (Mean=21.83; SD=3.73) indicated significantly greater scores on imagination subtest of creativity.

Table-1: The mean, SD and bivariate correlation coefficients for gender, scales/sub-scales of the behavioral measures and academic performance.

** Significant at .01 level; * Significant at .05 level.

Several studies have reported gender differences in intelligence (Lynn, 1998; Hattori & Lynn, 1997; Allik et. al., 1999). Some researchers (Furnham & Rawles, 1999; Deary et. al., 2003) argued that there is gender difference in specific cognitive abilities. Empirical studies have shown that males performed better on gross motor skills, spatial orientation, visio-spatial tasks, mechanical aptitude, logical-mathematics and matrix reasoning, while females performed better on verbal facility, perception of details, perceptual speed, memory and digit of symbol substitution (Rammstedt & Rammsayer, 2000; Hyde, 2005; Monastersky, 2005). The non-significant effect of gender on the WMI and PRI subtest of intelligence in the present study support the findings of previous researchers (Reilly & Mulhern, 1995; Naderi et. al., 2008). Further, these researchers do not support the importance of Intelligence Quotient (IQ) and gender in predicting academic achievement.

The effect of gender failed to emerge statistically significant for fluency and originality subtests of creativity, but for the subtest of imagination. This is in consonance with the findings in the field of creativity research studies (Cheung et. al., 2004; Kaufman & Baer, 2004; Naderi et. al., 2008). In contrast to the foregoing, several scholars supported the evidence of gender differences in creativity (Kim & Michael, 1995; Khaleefa et. al., 1996; Baer, 1998). In support of the present finding, a comprehensive reviews conducted by Baer and colleagues (Baer,

1998; Baer & Kaufman, 2008) reported inconsistent pattern in gender differences on creativity test scores.

Gender differences in the academic self-concept have been reported in literature (Wigfield et. al., 2001; SarAbadaniTafreshi, 2006; Matovu, 2012). Boys in general have been reported to be higher in academic self-concept as compared to girls (Johnsson-Smaragdi & Jonsson, 1995; Funk & Bachman, 1996; Kling et. al., 1999). Contrasting to these findings, Deary and colleagues (Deary et. al., 2007) found that there were gender differences in educational attainment and reported that girls performed better than boys on overall academic performance. Hossaini (2002) upholds that gender does not influence self-concept and self-concept does not influence academic achievement in any way, in support of the findings of the present study.

Step-wise multiple regression analysis was performed with the demographic variables (gender, age, number of siblings, birth order, father's educational qualification, mother's educational qualification, father's occupation, mother's occupation, father's religious involvement, mother's religious involvement, father's social involvement, mother's social involvement, family size and family income) ; WMI and PRI subtest of WISC-IV; fluency, originality and imagination subtest of TCAM; and academic self-concept simultaneously entered as the *predictors* of academic performance, the *criterion*. The results of the step-wise multiple regression analysis

for the prediction of academic variables and the behavioral measures is performance from the demographic presented in Table 2.

Table-2: Beta-coefficients, adjusted R² tolerance and variance inflation factor (VIF) of the stepwise multiple regression analysis for the prediction of academic performance from the demographic variables and the behavioral measures.

	<i>Standardized</i>		<i>Collinearity Statistics</i>	
	<i>B-values</i>		<i>Tolerance</i>	<i>VIF</i>
	<i>Model-1</i>	<i>Model-2</i>		
Working Memory Index	.39**	.32**	0.74	1.36
Perceptual Reasoning Index	-	.13*	0.74	1.36
Adjusted R ²	.15**	.16*	-	-

** Significant at .01 level; * Significant at .05 level.

The step-wise multiple regression was not influenced by serial correlation (Durbin-Watson=1.83) and multicollinearity as indicated by the tolerance and variance inflation factor. The WMI subtest emerged as the main predictor of academic performance (32% of variance explained) followed PRI (13% of variance explained), whereas, all the demographic variables; fluency, originality and imagination subtests of TCAM; and academic self-concept failed to predict significant variation on academic performance.

The end results of the present study reinforced the findings of previous studies conducted, which endorsed intelligence as the best predictor of academic performance (Gottfredson, 2002; Furnham & Monsen, 2009). Strong positive relationships between intelligence and academic performance had been reported (Gottfredson, 2002; Kuncel et. al., 2004), and that intelligence is the best

predictor of students' grade point (Laidra et. al., 2007). Providing corroborating evidences to the findings of the present study, a longitudinal study from 11 to 16 years of age reported consistent predictability of academic performance from the subtests of intelligence (Deary et. al., 2007).

Conclusions

Amongst the two subtests operationalized to measure intelligence, the working memory index surpasses the perceptual reasoning index in the predictability of academic performance. The WMI assessed the ability to retain information temporally and process it to generate a result at a certain moment. It requires attention and concentration, cognitive flexibility, important for higher-order thinking and is therefore strongly related to academic performance; whereas the perceptual reasoning index measures non-verbal ability and fluid reasoning. It assesses tasks that involve abstract

concepts, rules, generalizations, or logical relations that remains wanting in the academic curriculum.

The findings clearly show the condition of the children, that they are weak in abstract thinking, reasoning and problem solving while they have the ability to use their learned knowledge and experiences. It may not be wrong to assume that the outcome reflected the present education system; where rote learning is advocated and little or no space is given for promotion of abstract thinking, reasoning and problem solving. The proverbial or novelty factor of the test material may be another criterion. For young children who have never been exposed to such kind of the test material and who have had little opportunity to use their fluid intelligence may lack competency to perform the task given. At the same time, they have had at least a minimum of one year exposure to schooling which had familiarized them with numbers and alphabets which are components of the WMI.

The predictability of academic performance from creativity failed to emerge in the study following other empirical findings (Behroozi, 1997; Nori, 2002). It appears that creativity is fostered in the young children, however, significantly necessary elements appear to remain wanting in the academic sphere. Young children's creativity can be nurtured through educational settings in three respects: the creative environment, creative programmes and creative teachers

and ways of teaching (Mellou, 1996). The role of creativity needs to be emphasized in the schools. The fact that the need for creative personnel is required more than ever before necessitates that creativity and academic achievement should go hand in hand. The design of the curriculum should enhance creativity and provides opportunity for the children to think creatively and critically and instill problem solving skills.

Another factor that may be considered for the subdued creativity of the participants may be linked to the work of Torrance (1968) as well as Smith and Carlsson (1985 & 1990). These researchers posited that student's creativity tend to decline around age 6 to 8 years of age, peak at 10 to 11 years old, and then decline again at 12 years. Probably this occurs due to the need to conform in the first few years of schooling and submission to peer pressure. The need to conform might have discouraged students to display creative abilities.

According to Pullmann & Allik (2008), high self-concept facilitates academic achievement. Different studies have also maintained the reciprocal relationship between academic self-concept and academic achievement (Awad, 2007; Tan & Yates, 2007; RaisSaadi et. al., 2012). The outcome of the present study does not provide evidence for the predictability of academic performance from academic self-concept. The reason may be ascribed to the inaccurate academic self-concept

portrayed by the young children who are believed to have a highly positive self-concept and tends to overestimate their abilities at the beginning of schooling, but with increasing life experience, they slowly get closer to an appropriate self-concept (Marsh, 1990; Filipp, 2006; Guay et. al., 2003; Valentine et. al., 2004; Wigfield et. al., 1991 & 1997).

The outcomes of the present study followed by study of Naderi and colleagues (2009) consistently conform to the theoretical accounts of the development of children and adolescents as well as empirical findings relating to the predictability of academic performance from intelligence, creativity and academic self-concept. It, however, needs to be mentioned that the sample taken for the study were young children belonging to the age of 6-8 years, who have had short experience of schooling.

Since very young children as stated earlier are still not consistent in their self-concept, social adjustment, possess limited attention span, which poses a little difficulty while collecting the data. The other limitation of the study is that the environment during the test could not be fully controlled since the test was taken in the school premises and there were instances that other students peep and try to witness the test given and in some cases the noise disturbance was quite distinct which thwarted their level of concentration. Some children also exhibited some inhibition to perform in front of the researcher being a stranger. In spite of all the impediments, effort was given to make the participants relax before the administration of the tasks that resulted in robust trustworthiness of the measures employed to tap the constructs under the study.

References

- Allik, J., Must, O., & Lynn, R. (1999). Sex differences in general intelligence among high school graduates: Some results from Estonia. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 26(6), 1137-1141.
- Anees, A. (2013). A study of academic Achievement in relation to intelligence of class VII. *Excellence International Journal of Education and Research*, 1(3) 2013, 239-248.
- Awad, G. (2007). The role of racial identity, academic self-concept, and self-esteem in the prediction of academic outcomes for African American students. *Journal of Black Psychology*, 33, 188-207.
- Bacon, L. S. C. (2011). *Academic self-concept and academic achievement of African American students transitioning from urban to rural schools*. Ph. D. Theses & Dissertations, University of Iowa, Iowa Research Online; <http://ir.uiowa.edu/etd/1198>.
- Baer, J. (1998). Gender differences in the effects of extrinsic motivation on creativity. *The Journal of Creative Behavior*, 32, 18-37.

- Baer, J., & Kaufman, J. C. (2008). Gender differences in creativity. *Journal of Creative Behavior, 42*, 75–105.
- Baron, R. A. (1995). *Psychology* (third Ed). Prentice-Hall of India Pvt. Ltd.
- Behroozi, N. (1997). *The relationship between personality, creativity and academic achievement among undergraduate students*. University of Ahvaz, Ahvaz, Iran.
- Bong, M., & Clark, R. E. (1999). Comparison between self-concept and self-efficacy in academic motivation research. *Educational Psychologist, 34*(3), 139-153.
- Bong, M., & Skaalvik, E. M. (2003). Academic self-concept and self-efficacy: How different are they really? *Educational Psychology Review, 15*(1), 1-40.
- Bredekamp, S. (1997). NAEYC issues revised position statement on developmentally appropriate practice in early childhood Programmes. *Young children, 52*, 34-40.
- Cheung, P. C., Lau, S., Chan, D. W., & Wu, W. Y. H. (2004). Creative potential of school children in Hong Kong: Norms of the Wallach-Kogan creativity tests and their implications. *Creativity Research Journal, 16*, 69–78.
- Colom, R., & Mendoza, C. E. F. (2007). Intelligence predicts scholastic achievement irrespective of SES factors: Evidence from Brazil. *Intelligence, 35*, 243–251.
- Dacey, J. S. (1989). *Fundamentals of creative thinking*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.
- Deary, I. J., Strand, S., Smith, P., & Fernandes, C. (2007). Intelligence and educational achievement. *Intelligence, 35*(1), 3-21.
- Deary, I. J., Thorpe, G., Wilson, V., Starr, J. M., & Whalley, L. J. (2003). Population sex differences in IQ at age 11: The Scottish Mental Survey 1932. *Intelligence, 31*, 533–542.
- Fakhroo, H. A. R., Abd-El-Fattah, S., & Abd-El-Rahem, A. (2008). The development and psychometric properties of the Arab children's self-concept scale. *AARE Conference Proceedings 2007: Research Impacts- Proving or Improving* (pp. 1-17). Australian Association for Research in Education.
- Filipp, S. H. (2006). Entwicklung von Fähigkeitsselbstkonzepten [The development of academic self-concepts]. *Zeitschrift für Pädagogische Psychologie, 20*, 65-72.
- Fishkin, A. S. (1998). Issues in studying creativity in youth. In: A. S. Fishkin, B. C. Ramond & P. O. Lszewski-Kubilius (Eds.), *Investigating creativity in youth: research and methods*. Cresskill, NJ: Hampton Press.
- Funk, J. B., & Bachman, D. D. (1996). Playing violent video and computer games and adolescent self-concept. *Journal of Communication, 46*, 19-31.
- Furnham, A., & Bachtiar, V. (2008). Personality and intelligence as predictors of creativity. *Personality & Individual Differences, 45*, 613–617.

Intelligence, Creativity and Academic Self-Concept in relation to Academic Performance in Early School Age Children

- Furnham, A., & Mosen, J. (2009). Personality traits and intelligence predict academic school grades. *Learning and Individual Differences, 19*, 28–33.
- Furnham, A., & Rawles, R. (1999). Correlations between self-estimated and psychometrically measured IQ. *Journal of Social Psychology, 139*, 405–410.
- Getzels, J. W., & Jackson, P. W. (1962). *Creativity and intelligence: Explorations with gifted students*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Gottfredson, L. S. (2002). g: Highly general and highly practical. In: R. J. Sternberg E. L. Grigorenko (Eds.), *The general factor of intelligence: How general is it?* New Jersey: LEA. 331-380.
- Guay, F., Marsh, H. W., & Boivin, M. (2003). Academic self-concept and academic achievement: Developmental perspectives on their causal ordering. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 95*, 124-136.
- Hattori, K., & Lynn, R. (1997). Male—female differences on the Japanese WAIS-R. *Personality and Individual Differences, 23*(3), 531-533.
- Hay, I., Ashman, A., & van Kraayenoord, C. E. (1997). Investigating the influence of achievement on self-concept using an intra-class design and a comparison of the PASS and SDQ-I self-concept tests. *British Journal of Educational Psychology, 67*, 311–321.
- Hayes, J. R. (1989). Cognitive processes in creativity. In J. A. Glover, R. R. Ronning & C. R. Reynolds (Eds.). *Handbook of creativity* (pp. 135- 145). New York: Plenum Press.
- Hirsh, J. B., & Peterson, J. B. (2008). Predicting creativity and academic success with a “Fake-Proof” measure of the Big Five. *Journal of Research in Personality, 42*(5), 1323-1333.
- Hossaini, S. M. (2002). *Forecasting between self-esteem, parenting and gender among pre-university of students in Shiraz*. University of Shiraz, Shiraz, Iran.
- Hyde, J. S. (2005). The Gender Similarities Hypothesis. *American Psychologist, 60*, 581–592.
- Isenberg, J. P., & Jalongo, M. R. (2001). *Creative expression and play in the early childhood curriculum* (3rd Ed.). Upper Saddle River - NJ: Prentice Hall.
- Johnsson-Smaragdi, U., & Jonsson, A. (1995). Self-evaluation in an ecological perspective: neighbourhood, family and peers, schooling and media use. In: K. E. Rosengren (Ed), *Media Effects and Beyond: Culture, Socialization and Lifestyles*. London: Routledge.
- Kaufman, J. C., & Baer, J. (2004). The Amusement Park Theoretical (APT) model of creativity. *The Korean Journal of Thinking & Problem Solving, 14*(2), 15-25.
- Khaleefa, O. H., Erdos, G., & Ashria, I. H. (1996). Gender and creativity in an Afro- Arab Islamic culture: the case of Sudan. *The Journal of Creative Behavior, 30*, 52-60.

- Kim, J. & Micheal, W. B. (1995). The relationship of creativity measures to school achievement and to preferred learning and thinking style in a sample of Korean high school students. *Educational and Psychological Measurement, 55*, 60-74
- Kling, K. C., Hyde, J. S., Showers, C. J., & Buswell, B. N. (1999). Gender differences in self-esteem: A meta-analysis. *Psychological Bulletin, 125*, 470-500.
- Kuncel, N. R., Hezlett, S. A., & Ones, D. S. (2004). Academic performance, career potential, creativity, and job performance: Can one construct predict them all? *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 86*, 148-161.
- Laidra, K., Pullmann, H., & Allik, J. (2007). Personality and intelligence as predictors of academic achievement: A cross-sectional study from elementary to secondary school. *Personality and Individual Differences, 42*(3), 441-451.
- Lent, R. W., Brown, S. D., & Gore, P. A. (1997). Discriminant and predictive validity of academic self-concept, academic self-efficacy, and mathematics-specific self-efficacy. *Journal of Counseling Psychology, 44*, 307-315.
- Liu, W. C., & Wang, C. K. J. (2005). Academic self-concept: A cross-sectional study of grade and gender differences in a Singapore secondary school. *Asia Pacific Education Review, 6*(1), 20-27.
- Lynn, R. (1998). Sex differences in intelligence: some comments on Mackintosh and Flynn. *Journal of Biosocial Science, 30*, 555-559.
- Marsh, H. W. (1990). The causal ordering of academic self-concept and academic achievement: A multiwave, longitudinal panel analysis. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 82*, 646-656.
- Marsh, H. W. (2006). *Self-concept theory, measurement and research into practice: The role of self-concept in educational psychology*. Unpublished manuscript, British Psychology Society, 25th Vernon- Wall lecture.
- Marsh, H. W., Byrne, B. M., & Shavelson, R. (1988). A multifaceted academic self-concept: Its hierarchical structure and its relation to academic achievement. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 80*, 366-380.
- Marsh, H. W., Craven, R. G., & Debus, R. (1998). Structure, stability, and development of young children's self-concepts: A multicohort-multioccasion study. *Child Development, 69*, 1030-1053.
- Marsh, H. W., Relich, J. D., & Smith, I. D. (1983). Self-concept: the construct validity of interpretations based on the SDQ. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 45*, 173-187.
- Matovu, M. (2012). Academic self-concept and academic achievement among university students. *International Online Journal of Educational Sciences, 4*(1), 107-116.

Intelligence, Creativity and Academic Self-Concept in relation to Academic Performance in Early School Age Children

- Mellou, E. (1996). Can creativity be nurtured in young children? *Early Child Development and Care*, 119, 119–30.
- Mohammadyari, G. (2013). *Emotional intelligence as predictor of academic achievement among gifted students*. Proceeding of the Global Summit on Education (GSE2013) 11-12 March, 2013, Kuala Lumpur.
- Monastersky, R. (2005). Studies show biological differences in how boys and girls learn about math, but social factors play a big role too. *Chronicle of Higher Education*, pp. A1, A12-A19.
- Naderi, H., Abdullah, R., TengkuAizan, H., & Sharir, J. (2010). Intelligence and academic achievement: an investigation of gender differences. *Life Science Journal*, 7(1), 83-87.
- Naderi, H., Abdullah, R., & TengkuAizan, H. (2008). Male versus female intelligence among undergraduate students: Does gender matter? *Asian Journal of Scientific Research*, 1(5), 539-543.
- Naderi, H., Abdullah, R., TengkuAizan, H., Jamaluddin, S., & Mallan, K. (2009). Gender differences in creative perceptions of undergraduate students. *Journal of Applied Sciences*, 9(1), 167-172.
- Nayak, M., & Mishra, H. C. (2012). Intelligence And Teacher's Rating Of Creativity Among Grade V Children: A Study Of Gender Differences. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 3(15), 149-156.
- Nori, Z. (2002). *Gender differences creativity, academic achievement (mathematics, sciences and language of literature) among high school in City of Shiraz, Iran*. University of Shiraz, Shiraz.
- Piaget, J. (1975). *The child's conception of the world*. Totowa, NJ: Littlefield, Adams. (Originally published in 1929).
- Preckel, F., Holling, H., & Wiese, M. (2006). Relationship of intelligence and creativity in gifted and non-gifted students: An investigation of threshold theory. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 40, 159–170.
- Pullmann, H., & Allik, J. (2008). Relations of academic and general self-esteem to school achievement. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 45(6), 559-564.
- RaisSaadi, R. H., Fooladi, A., Gholami, M. H., Javdan, M., & Akasheh, Z. B. (2012). Investigation of the Relationship between Academic Self-concept, Achievement Motivation and Academic Achievement among a group of Iranian Students of Primary School. *Journal of Basic and Applied Scientific Research*, 2(10), 10225-10228.
- Rammstedt, B., & Rammsayer, T. H. (2002). Gender differences in self-estimated intelligence and their relation to gender-role orientation. *European Journal of Personality*, 16, 369–382.

- Reeves, T. C., & Clark, R. E. (2000). *Research on Creativity*. New York: Educational Technology.
- Reilly, J., & Mulhern, G. (1995). Gender differences in self-estimated IQ: The need for care in interpreting group data. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 18, 189–192.
- SarAbadaniTafreshi, L. (2006). *The relationship between academic achievements, Self-Esteem and Gender with Anxiety of Computer among Postgraduate of Students in University of Tabeiyat Moalem Tehran*. University of Tabeiyat Moalem Tehran, Iran.
- Sigelman, C. K., & Rider, E. A. (2003). *Life-span human development*, (4th Ed.). Belmont: Thompson Wadsworth.
- Smith, G. J., & Carlsson, I. M. (1985). Creativity in middle and late school years. *International Journal of Behavioral Development*, 8, 329-343.
- Smith, G. J., & Carlsson, I. M. (1990). *The creative process: A functional model based on empirical studies from early childhood to middle age*. Madison, CT: International Universities Press.
- Sternberg, R., & O'Hara, L. (2000). Intelligence and creativity. In: Sternberg R. (Ed.) *Handbook of intelligence* (pp. 611-630). New York, NY US: Cambridge University Press.
- Tan, J. B., & Yates, S. M. (2007). A Rasch analysis of the Academic Self-Concept Questionnaire. *International Educational Journal*, 8(2), 470 - 484.
- Torrance, E. P. (1968). *Education and the creative potential*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Torrance, E. P. (1974). *Torrance Tests of Creative Thinking: Norms/technical manual*. Lexington, MA: Personnel Press.
- Torrance, E. P. (1981). *Thinking creatively in action and movement (TCAM)*. Bensenville, IL: Scholastic Testing Service, Inc.
- Valentine, J. C., DuBois, D. L., & Cooper, H. (2004). The relation between self-beliefs and academic achievement: A meta-analytic review. *Educational Psychologist*, 39, 111-133.
- Wechsler, D. (1944). *The measurement of adult intelligence* (3rd Ed.). Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins.
- Wechsler, D. (2003). *WISC-IV technical and interpretive manual*. San Antonio, TX: Psychological Corporation.
- Wigfield, A., Battle, A., Keller, L. B., & Eccles, J. S. (2001). Sex differences in motivation, self-concept, career aspiration and career choice: implications for cognitive development. In: A. McGillicuddy-De Lisi, & R. De Lisi (Eds.) *Biology, society, and behavior: the development of sex differences in cognition*. Westport, CT: Greenwood.

Intelligence, Creativity and Academic Self-Concept in relation to Academic Performance in Early School Age Children

- Wigfield, A., Eccles, J. S., Maclver, D., Reuman, D. A., & Midgley, C. (1991). Transitions during early adolescence - Changes in children's domain-specific self-perceptions and general self-esteem across the transition to junior high school. *Developmental Psychology, 27*, 552-565.
- Wigfield, A., Eccles, J. S., Yoon, K. S., Harold, R. D., Arbreton, A. J. A., Freedman-Doan, C., & Blumenfeld, P. C. (1997). Change in children's competence beliefs and subjective task values across the elementary school years: A 3-year study. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 89*, 451-469.

About the Authors:

Ms. Alice Lalchhandami Fanai is Lecturer in SCERT, Mizoram, Aizawl-796001.
Email: alicefanai@gmail.com

Dr. Lalfamkima Varte is Professor in Department of Psychology, Mizoram University, Aizawl-796004. Email: kimavarte.psy@mzu.edu.in

A writer must refuse to allow himself to be transformed into an institution.

- Jean-Paul Sartre
Writer and Philosopher (1905-1980)

Trickle-down theory – the less than elegant metaphor that if one feeds the horse enough oats, some will pass through to the road for the sparrows.

- JK Galraith, *The Culture of Contentment*

*Professional men, they have no cares;
Whatever happens, they get theirs.*

- Ogden Nash, *I Yield to My Learned Brother*

Personality and Gratitude of Higher Secondary Students in Mizoram: A Gender Perspective

Zokaitluangi
C. Lalfakzuali

Abstract

This paper examines the gender differences and relationship between personality and gratitude in respect of a sample of 200 higher secondary school students in Mizoram, a small state in Northeast India. The Government Mizo Higher Secondary School was selected with the target population in mind – adolescents. Demographic information was collected, along with data through the use of Eysenck Personality Questionnaire-Revised (EPQ-R) and the Gratitude Test (GT). Psychometric adequacy and parametric statistic assumptions were checked for the selected population. Pearson correlation and one-way ANOVA were applied. The results show the gender differences and significant correlations between the variables. This study contributes to an emerging understanding of the relationship between different personality dimensions and gratitude. Further, the study is expected to contribute to greater understanding of the gender differences on the selected variables among the adolescents, to provide foundation for designing preventive and intervention measures.

Key words: Personality, Psychoticism, Neuroticism, Extraversion, Gratitude.

Introduction

Personality refers to the characteristics and unique ways in which an individual responds to the environment. Personality is the dynamic organization within the person of the psychological and physical systems that underlie that person's patterns of actions, thoughts, and feelings (Allport, 1961). Eysenck (1947) initially conceptualized personality as two biologically based independent dimensions of temperament, namely Extraversion/Introversion, and Neuroticism / Stability, measured on a

continuum, but then extending this to include a third dimension, Psychoticism/Socialisation (P) (Eysenck, 1966).

(i) *Extraversion/Introversion*

(*E*): Extraversion is characterized by being outgoing, talkative, high on positive affect (feeling good), and in need of external stimulation. Extraverts, according to Eysenck's theory, are chronically underaroused and bored and are, therefore, in need of external stimulation to bring them up to an optimal level of performance.

(ii) *Neuroticism/Stability (N)*: Neuroticism or emotionality is characterized by high levels of negative affect such as depression and anxiety. Neurotic people — who have low activation thresholds, and unable to inhibit or control their emotional reactions, experience negative affect (fight-or-flight) in the face of very minor stressors — are easily nervous or upset. Further, research demonstrated the need for a third category of temperament.

(iii) *Psychoticism/Socialisation (P)*: Eysenck (1966) added third trait/dimension called Psychoticism which is associated not only with the tendency to have a psychotic episode (or break with reality), but also with aggression. Psychotic behaviour is rooted in the characteristics of tough mindedness, non-conformity, inconsideration, recklessness, hostility, anger and impulsiveness. The physiological basis suggested by Eysenck for psychoticism is testosterone, with higher levels of psychoticism associated with higher levels of testosterone.

A fourth dimension, the *Lie scale (L)* was introduced by Eysenck later in an attempt to measure to what extent subjects were deliberately attempting to control their scores. The study of personality is based on the essential insight that all people are similar in some ways, yet different in others.

Hills and Argyle (2001) found that happiness and gratitude were significantly correlated with extroversion. Previous research has shown that individuals higher

in neuroticism react more strongly to events and stimuli (Longua, et al 2009). Studies done by Lynn and Martin (1997) showed that women obtained higher means than men on neuroticism in all the countries they studied, covering more than 40 countries and men obtained higher means than women on psychoticism in 34 countries and on extraversion in 30 countries.

‘Gratitude’ is derived from the Latin word ‘gratia’, which, depending on the context, translates as ‘grace’, ‘graciousness’, or ‘gratefulness’. These terms all derivates from the Latin root referring to “having to do with kindness, generousness, gifts, the beauty of giving and receiving, or getting something for nothing” (Pruyser, 1976). It is the appreciation experienced by individuals when somebody does something kind or helpful for them. It has been defined more specifically as “a sense of thankfulness and joy in response to receiving a gift, whether the gift be a tangible benefit from a specific other or a moment of peaceful bliss evoked by natural beauty” (Emmons, 2004). Gratitude has been conceptualized as an emotional trait, mood, or emotion (McCullough, et al 2002). Trait gratitude, or the disposition toward gratitude, is a “life orientation toward noticing and appreciating the positive in life” (Wood, et al 2010).

In one study, based on a country-wide essay assignment assessing gratitude in children, girls expressed more gratitude for social relationships, whereas boys felt more grateful for materialistic possessions

(Gordon et al., 2004). Furthermore, grateful feelings in social situations appear to be more frequently observed in young girls compared to boys (Baumgarten-Tramer, 1938). In a study of cross-cultural differences, older American men evaluated gratitude as less useful than other positive emotions such as love, enthusiasm, hope, compassion, and pride (Sommer and Kosmitzki, 1988). A number of older American men (at least 35 years of age) reported an explicit preference for concealing rather than expressing gratitude.

One study using multiple regression analyses indicated that gratitude partially mediated the relationship between the personality characteristic of Extraversion. Gratitude is found to be most significantly related with Extraversion as compared to Psychoticism and Neuroticism (Choing, 2010). More recently, a few studies have examined personality, gratitude, and well-being in concert, gratitude serve as a mediator between personality and psychological well-being. Gratitude was also found to fully or partially mediate the relationships between Extraversion and Agreeableness and some of the dimensions of PWB (Angela, 2010).

Research has found that grateful people had better social connections with others (Algoe et al., 2010; Bartlett et al., 2012), which helped individuals build social resources (Fredrickson, 1998; 2001.) In this regard, gratitude may build and strengthen the interdependent

relationships that may have contributed to optimal performance (Jowett, 2005; Jowett and Cockerill, 2003). People who practised gratitude in everyday life are found to have higher well-being than those who do not (Wood et al., 2010). Taken together, concern for the role of gratitude would open a new avenue for understanding psychological functioning and contribute new knowledge for positive psychology. Through this study, the researchers intend to contribute to a better understanding of the directional relationship between gratitude and personality. According to the corresponsive perspective of personality and gratitude, life experiences might shape each other (Caspi et al., 2005). To our best knowledge, only a few studies have examined the directionality between gratitude and related constructs (Froh et al., 2010; Lambert et al., 2009; Wood et al., 2008). Moreover, the directionality between personality and gratitude among the adolescents is unknown, and this issue is essential for practitioners in developing efficacious interventions for school students to reduce psychological problems. The focus is on adolescent (higher secondary school students), because adolescence is a critical stage of life development (Arnett, 1999) and might experience chronically psychological problems all the time.

Objectives

- To examine gender differences in personality dimensions of neuroticism, extraversion and psychoticism among the higher secondary school students in

Mizoram, a small state in Northeast India.

- To examine the gender differences in gratitude among the selected sample.
- To examine the relationship between personality dimensions of Psychoticism, Neuroticism and Extraversion and gratitude among the selected sample.

Hypotheses

Based on the objectives, the following hypotheses were set forth for the present study:

- It is expected that there will be gender differences on personality dimensions of neuroticism, extraversion and psychoticism among the selected sample.
- It is expected that females will score higher on gratitude than their male counterparts.
- It is expected that there will be significant relationship between the psychological variables viz. personality and gratitude of the selected sample.

Methods and Procedure

- *Sample:* 200 (100 males and 100 females) students from the higher secondary school students from the Government Mizo Higher Secondary School were sampled using the random sampling procedure. Their age ranges between 14 to 16 years. This school has been selected because it is the largest higher secondary school in Mizoram in terms of the student strength and diversity, and it is therefore expected to be

representative of the adolescent students of that group.

- *Design of the study:* The sample incorporates 100 males and 100 females, with 100 participants under each of the main cell of the design, for the comparison of gender on the psychological variables.

Psychological Tools Used

i) *Eysenck Personality Questionnaire-Revised (EPQ-R; Eysenck, H.J. & Eysenck, S.B.G., 1980a):* The Eysenck Personality Questionnaire-Revised (EPQ-R) is a scale designed to give rough and ready measure of three important personality dimensions: Psychoticism, Extraversion, and Neuroticism which are measured by means of 90 questions. The Lie scale is also measured, EPQ-R is a 2-point scale anchored by the terms 'Yes' or 'No'. The raw scores should be converted into sten scores from Table 9a and 9b of the manual, and the sten scores are distributed over ten equal intervals of standard scores point from 1 to 10. In Table 10 of the EPQ-R Manual, conversion of stens to percentile is presented.

ii) *The Gratitude Test-GQT (McCullough et al., 2002):* The GQ is a six-item tool initially developed by McCullough, et al., (2002). It is a 6-point Likert scale, with responses ranging from "strongly disagree" (1) to "strongly agree" (6). High score indicates high gratitude.

Results and Discussion

Descriptive analysis shows mean differences of the two groups (males and

females) on the psychological variables. (M=8.58) whereas Females depict higher Males depict higher mean scores on mean scores on Neuroticism (M=8.10) Psychoticism (M=6.39) and Extraversion and Gratitude (M=28.5)

Table1: Mean, Standard Deviation, Skewness, Kurtosis, Reliability, Pearson Correlation, Levene’s Test and One-Way ANOVA of the Scales/Subscales of the behavioural measures (EPQR-P, N, E and GQT) for the whole sample of students (males and females)

Gender	Stats	Variables				Reliability			Variables	Skewness	Kurtosis
		EPQR-P	EPQR-N	EPQR-E	GQT	Variable	Alpha	Split-Half			
Boys	Mean	6.39	4.23	8.58	26	EPQR-P	0.52	0.8	EPQR-P	0.02	-0.74
	SD	3.03	2.4	2.71	2.61	EPQR-N	0.58	0.8	EPQR-N	-0.02	-0.72
Girls	Mean	5.83	8.1	5.21	28.5	EPQR-E	0.54	0.83	EPQR-E	0.04	-0.74
	SD	3.02	2.34	2.53	2.57	GQT	0.57	0.58	GQT	0.1	-0.77
Total	Mean	6.12	6.1	6.95	27.3	Pearson Correlations					
	SD	3.01	3.06	3.11	2.86	Variance	EPQR-P	EPQR-N	EPQR-E	GQT	
Levene’s Test of Homogeneity of Variance						EPQR-P	1	0.2	0.22	0.13	
Variables	EPQR-P	EPQR-N	EPQR-E	GQT		EPQR-N		1	-0.41**	-0.27*	
						EPQR-E			1	0.28*	
Sig.	0.96	0.84	0.6	0.84		GQT				1	
One-way ANOVA											
Variables		Sum of squares		Df	Mean Square	F	Sig.	Eta Square			
EPQR-P		4.69		1	4.69	0.51	0.48	0.06			
EPQR-N		225.29		1	225.29	40.07	0	0.41			
EPQR-E		170.54		1	170.54	24.83	0	0.3			
GQT		92.08		1	92.08	13.72	0	0.19			

**Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level

*Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level

The reliability coefficient (Cronbach Alpha and Split Half Reliability) was computed on all behavioural measures. Results revealed substantial item-total coefficient of correlation for the scales/sub-scales and order of reliability coefficient of Cronbach’s alpha was .52 with Split half .80 for EPQR-Psychoticism, Cronbach’s alpha was .58 with Split half .80 for EPQR-Neuroticism, Cronbach’s alpha was .54 with Split half .83 for EPQR-Extraversion and Cronbach’s alpha was .57 with Split half .58 for GQT. This shows the applicability of the scale to the

present population. The Pearson Correlation table shows significant positive correlation between extraversion and gratitude ($r = .28; p < .05$) indicating that when extraversion is high gratitude is high. There was significant negative correlation between neuroticism and extraversion ($r = -0.41; p < .01$) and neuroticism and gratitude ($r = -0.27; p < .05$), this indicates that when neuroticism is high, extraversion and gratitude are low or the other way around. Levene’s Test shows insignificant results, therefore allowing us to proceed to the analysis of variance. One-way ANOVA tables show

significant effects of gender on Neuroticism, Extraversion and Gratitude. The result of One-Way ANOVA indicated significant effects of gender on the subscales of EPQR- Neuroticism, EPQR- Extraversion and Gratitude (GQT). The mean difference on Neuroticism, Extraversion and Gratitude of the two gender groups were found to be statistically significant – EPQR- Neuroticism ($F=40.07, p< .01, \eta^2=.41$), EPQR- Extraversion ($F=24.83, p< .01, \eta^2=.30$) and GQT ($F=13.72, p< .01, \eta^2=.19$) indicating a significant variance in participants' Neuroticism, Extraversion and Gratitude caused by Gender differences.

Conclusions

The results, therefore, prove our hypotheses showing gender differences on Personality dimensions of Psychoticism, Extraversion and Neuroticism showing higher neuroticism and gratitude among females and higher psychoticism and extraversion among males. The results also show females to be higher on gratitude than males. We also observed a significant relationship between the psychological variables, extraversion and gratitude shows significant positive correlation whereas significant negative correlation is seen between neuroticism

and extraversion and neuroticism and gratitude. The findings of this research have been confirmed by existing literature, for example, Lynn and Martin (1997) found women to be higher in neuroticism and men to be higher on psychoticism and extraversion. Baumgarten-Tramer (1938) found girls to show more gratitude behaviour than boys. Argyle and Lu (1990) found that the trait of extraversion was positively and significantly correlated with happiness leading to gratitude, as measured by the Oxford Happiness Inventory.

Limitations: Although it was designed to be the systematic and authentic research, the present study is not free from limitations. Possible limitation of the study is that the present study was conducted on adolescents aged between 14-16 years, which raise a number of methodological issues concerning the external validity of the findings for all age categories and all socioeconomic groups.

Suggestions for further research: It would be worthwhile to test the present findings generalizing to different groups of the same population and other population. Further, extended studies by incorporating larger sample size and more repetitive measures of the psychological variables are desirable.

References

- Algoe, S. B., Gable, S. L., & Maisel, N. (2010). It's the little things: Everyday gratitude as a booster shot for romantic relationships. *Personal Relationships, 17*, 217–233.
- Allport, G.W. (1961). *Pattern and growth in personality*. New York : Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

- Angela, C. (2010). *The relationships between personality, gratitude, and psychological well-being*, New Brunswick Electronic Theses and Dissertations, Organization Name Rutgers, The State University of New Jersey.
- Argyle, M and Lu, L. (1990). The happiness of extraverts: *personality and individual differences*, 11, 1011–1017.
- Arnett, J. J. (1999). Adolescent storm and stress, reconsidered. *American Psychologist*, 54, 317–326.
- Bartlett, M. Y., Condon, P., Cruz, J., Baumann, J., & Desteno, D. (2012). Gratitude: prompting behaviours that build relationships, *cognition & emotion*, 26, 2–13.
- Baumgarten-Tramer, F. (1938). 'Gratefulness' in children and young people, *The Journal of Genetic Psychology*, 53, 53–56.
- Caspi, A., Roberts, B. W and Shiner, R. L. (2005). Personality development: stability and change. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 56, 453–484.
- Chen, L. H. (2013). Gratitude and adolescent athletes' well-being: the multiple mediating roles of perceived social support from coaches and teammates. *Social Indicators Research*, 114.
- Chen, L. H., & Kee, Y. H. (2008). Gratitude and adolescent athletes' well-being, *Social Indicators Research*, 89, 361–373.
- Chiong, Angela (2010). *The relationships between personality, gratitude, and psychological well-being.*, Rutgers University, Graduate School, New Brunswick.
- Emmons, R. A. (2004). *Gratitude*. In C. Peterson & M.E.P. Seligman (Eds.), *Character strengths and virtues: A handbook and classification*, New York: Oxford University Press, 553-568.
- Eysenck, H. J. (1966). Personality and experimental psychology. *Bulletin of the British Psychological Society*.
- Eysenck, H. J., & Himmelweit, H. T. (1947). *Dimensions of personality; a record of research carried out in collaboration with H.T. Himmelweit [and others]*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Eysenck, H.J. (1980). *The causes and effects of smoking*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.
- Fredrickson, B. L. (1998). What good are positive emotions, *Review of General Psychology*, 2, 300–319.
- Fredrickson, B. L. (2001). The role of positive emotions in positive psychology: the broaden-and-build theory of positive emotions, *American Psychologist*, 56, 218–226.
- Froh, J. J., Bono, Gand Emmons, R. (2010). Being grateful is beyond good manners: gratitude and motivation to contribute to society among early adolescents. *Motivation and Emotion*, 34, 144–157.
- Gordon, A. K., Musher-Eizenman, D. R., Holub, S. C and Dalrymple, J. (2004). What are children thankful for? An archival analysis of gratitude before and after the attacks of September 11, *Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology*, 25, 541–533.

- Hills, P and Argyle, M. (2001). Emotional stability as a major dimension of happiness, *Personality and Individual Differences*, 31, 1357–1364.
- Jowett, S. (2005). The coach-athlete partnership, *Psychologist*, 18, 412–415.
- Jowett, S., Cockerill, I. M. (2003). Olympic medallists' perspective of the athlete-coach relationship, *Psychology of Sport and Exercise*, 4, 313–331.
- Lambert, N. M., Fincham, F. D., Stillman, T. L and Dean, L. R. (2009). More gratitude, less materialism: the mediating role of life satisfaction. *The Journal of Positive Psychology*, 4, 32–42.
- Longua, J., DeHart, T., Tennen, H and Armeli, S. (2009). Personality moderates the interaction between positive and negative daily events predicting negative affect and stress. *Journal of Research In Personality*, 43(4), 547-555.
- Lynn R, Martin T. (1997). Gender differences in extraversion, neuroticism, and psychoticism in 37 Nations, *Journal of Social Psychology*. 137(3):369-73.
- McCullough, M. E and Hoyt, W. T. (2002). Transgression-related motivational dispositions: Personality substrates of forgiveness and their links to the Big Five, *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 28, 1556-1976
- Pruyser P.W. (1976). *The minister as diagnostician; Personal problems in pastoral perspective*, Philadelphia, Westminster, 1976.
- Sommers, Sand Kosmitzki, C. (1988). Emotion and social context: An American-German comparison, *British Journal of Social Psychology*, 27, 35–49.
- Sybil B. G. Eysenck, Hans Jürgen Eysenck & Paul Barrett (1985). "A revised version of the psychoticism scale," *Personality and Individual Differences*, 6 (1): 21–29.
- Wood, A. M., Froh, J. J and Geraghty, A. W. A. (2010). Gratitude and well-being: a review and theoretical integration, *Clinical Psychology Review*, 30, 890–905.
- Wood, A. M., Joseph, S and Maltby, J. (2008a). Gratitude uniquely predicts satisfaction with life: incremental validity above the domains and facets of the five factor model. *Personality and Individual Differences*.
- Wood, A. M., Maltby, J., Gillett, R., Linley, P. A and Joseph, S. (2008b). The role of gratitude in the development of social support, stress, and depression: two longitudinal studies, *Journal of Research in Personality*, 42, 854–871.

About the Authors:

Dr. Zokaitluangi is the Head and Professor, Department of Psychology, Mizoram University, Aizawl-796004. Email: zktluangi.psy@mzu.edu.in

Dr. C Lalfakzuali is Guest Lecturer, Department of Psychology, Mizoram University, Aizawl-796004. Email: afaki210@gmail.com

The Effect of Emotional Intelligence on Occupational Stress among the Nurses

**Nagaraju Battu
S. Kahmeera**

Abstract

The paper attempts to explore the effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress among the nurses. Prolonged exposure to multitudinous demands has been found in dysfunctional effects on the individuals, leading to occupational role stress. It has been observed that employees with higher emotional intelligence are more aware of the coping strategies to deal with stress. This paper has taken emotional intelligence as an important independent factor to study its effect on occupational stress among nurses. The study was conducted on the emotional intelligence variables (Self-awareness and Self-regulation) and occupational stress variables (Physical environment and Role overload). The sample size of the study was 200 nurses selected randomly from private hospitals of Guntur district, Andhra Pradesh in India. The data were collected and analyzed by using mean, standard deviation and Pearson Product-Moment Correlation Coefficient. The study found a significant relationship between the emotional intelligence and occupational stress among the nurses under the study.

Key words: Emotional intelligence, Occupational stress, Coping strategies, Self-awareness, Self-regulation, Role overload.

Introduction

Every individual faces stress in their daily lives and even organizations due to the globalization, the revolution of information technology and the speed of life. The most important effects of these aspects can be seen in the business world, and they can manifest themselves and change organizational structures, strategies, activities, and technologies. The organizations those who are changing constantly can impose new roles and

duties on the employees and the employees who want to handle new roles and duties need to have efficiency in intelligence quotient and efficiency in emotional quotient in the processes of decision making and problem solving. Stress has become a characteristic of human existence and a stress-free life becomes impossible. Individuals are using different methods to handle the stress by using their Emotional Intelligence (EI) (Sirin, 2007).

In order to sustain the modern organizations in the dynamic and competitive environment of today they have to make use of full potential of employees. Generally in the dynamic organization, the employee feels stress at the workplace due to his/her role performance. This role stress is one of the important factors of successful adjustment and subsequent performance of employees. The stress induced due to roles performed by individuals as employees have been a potent organizational stressor. Such stress would cause various dysfunctional outcomes for the organizations such as employee job dissatisfaction, disturbance in interpersonal relations, lower performance, and job related tensions. Some of the stressors are identified in any work environment that has a major impact on employee performance include unsupportive relationship, poor working conditions, work-life imbalance, work overload, poor communication, and changes in organizational process. Towards this, the emotional intelligence has been a tool to be very effective in preventing stress among employees.

Determining the level of role stress among employees undoubtedly is important in identifying the factors influencing the stress but also will be of great help in formulating the coping strategies.

Emotional Intelligence

Daniel Goleman (2001) observed that emotional intelligence is a skill that

everyone who owns it tries to control his/her life with self-awareness and improve it with self-management and can become aware of its effects. He includes a set of emotional competencies within each construct of EI. Emotional competencies are not innate talents, but rather learned capabilities that must be worked on and can be developed to achieve outstanding performance. He posits that individuals are born with a general emotional intelligence that determines their potential for learning emotional competencies.

Mayer and Salovi (2004) remarked that emotional intelligence is the ability of evaluation, cognition and expressing emotions, and the ability of controlling emotions to improve the growth of emotional balance. Bar-On (2000) stated that emotional intelligence is a determinant of adequacy, abilities and unknown skills that affects the ability of individual to succeed in overcoming the environmental stress. Antonakis and Ashkanasy (2009) felt that emotional intelligence includes inborn factors (self-control, feeling independence, self-awareness and capacity) and external factors (ease in sympathy, relationship and amenability).

Occupational Stress

Occupational stress is a “mechanism whereby the human body attempts to adapt to the environment.” The body has a normal mechanism for dealing with stressful situations that is known as the “fight or flight” response. As soon as the brain senses the danger, it sends

messages that stimulate the extra energy needed to fight over the danger or run away from it. The stress cycle always includes the danger stimulus, the removal of the danger, and a state of relaxation. It is one of the major health hazards of the modern workplace. It accounts for much of the physical illness, substance abuse, and family problems experienced by millions of blue and white-collar workers. Also, occupational stress and stressful working conditions have been linked to absenteeism, low productivity, and increased rates of accidents.

Work is a central part of human life. It is the expression of the basic need to accomplish, to create, to feel satisfaction, and to feel meaningful. Rewarding work is an important and positive part of our lives. However, when work denies people an opportunity to utilize their creativity, intelligence, and decision-making ability, it causes stress. There are many facets like personal facet, environmental facet, process facet, human consequences facet, organizational consequences facet, adaptive responses facet and time facet that employees feel stress at workplace.

Emotional Intelligence and Occupational Stress among Nurses

Nursing is a profession that involves continuous stress and maintenance of good interpersonal relationships with the doctors on one hand, and the patients on the other. Researchers found that healthcare professionals who are high in emotional intelligence are found to be

more effective in a number of key performance areas, including stress management, showing that these skills are critical for healthcare professionals and especially those in leadership positions.

Nurses, however, because of their profession that sets them constantly next to the patient in such a way that doesn't entail any self-seeking seem to have the greatest potential for the development of emotional intelligence. This could prove to be the main tool in disease management as well as in the constant and stable function of the health system, it being the main link in creating emotionally intelligent health organizations. Caring for both the mental and physical health of the patient is especially important for nurses; thus, their roles have continued to expand over the years, in association with the growing importance of healthcare services across the nations.

The employee turnover rate for nurses is generally high mainly due to a high level of work stress. Work related stress has negative influence on the efficiency and effectiveness of an organization, since the persons working under stressful conditions are not able to appropriately fulfill their duties. Long term experience of stress in the workplace leads to inefficient job performance, declining job satisfaction, physical and mental health disorders, reduced motivation and morale of employees, burnout and job fatigue, repeated absence, anxiety, depression, lack of trust, and even job quitting.

Emotional Intelligence Variables

The researcher had taken two variables from the model introduced by Daniel Goleman (1998) focuses on EI as a wide array of competencies and skills that drive leadership performance. The two emotional variables are useful to help one to make sense of and navigate the social environment in hospital setting where dealing with staff and patients. It is difficult to face the situations which happen in the workplace and balance and uphold them with emotions. These are used to describe the ability of individuals, to recognize their own and other people's emotions, to discriminate between different feelings and label them appropriately, and to use emotional information to guide thinking, behave and regulate themselves in a work setting.

Self-awareness is the ability to know one's emotions, strengths, weaknesses, drives, values and goals and recognize their impact on the others while using gut feelings to guide decisions. It is useful to recognize realistic self-assessment and understand the personal emotions which effect on others. It depends on one's ability to monitor one's own emotion state and to correctly identify and name one's emotions.

Self-regulation is the ability to regulate one's emotions and behavior so that the individual acts appropriately in various situations. It involves delaying or resisting an impulse, drive, and temptation to act. Self-regulation is the control or redirect disruptive feelings and moods, and the propensity to suspend

judgment and to regulate before doing a negative task.

Occupational Stress Variables

A variety of factors contribute to occupational stress such as excessive workload, isolation, extensive shift hours, toxic work environments, lack of autonomy, difficult relationships among coworkers and management, management bullying, harassment and lack of opportunities or motivation to advancement in one's skill level. The two important occupational stress variables are taken that cause stress in hospital setting.

Physical environment in hospital poses stress for staff members. They are prone to risk due to the perceived medical errors and hospital-acquired infections. Nursing staff are also open to risk of injury from medical equipment such as high-intensity surgical-light, harmful chemicals, X-ray, radiations, noise, crowd and unpredictable or uncontrollable situations.

Role overload involves doing lots of work than the job. Quantitative role overload appears when someone does not have enough time to do the job, whereas qualitative role overload means that someone does not have enough ability to do a special job. Excessive role overload leads to stress as it puts a person under tremendous pressure.

Related Literature

A brief review of certain recent literature in respect of emotional intelligence and occupational stress of the staff working in healthcare organizations is given hereunder:

Maryam Khaniyan et al. (2013) conducted a study to determine the relationship between emotional intelligence and occupational stress among rehabilitation staffs in Tehran's training hospitals. A cross-sectional study was conducted on a sample of 169 staff members selected from a total of 300 rehabilitation staff recruited by random cluster sampling. Data obtained from this study was analyzed using Pearson's correlation and multiple regression tests. An inverse significant relationship existed between occupational stress and emotional intelligence ($P < 0.001$, $r = -0.33$). There were, also, significant relationships between sub-scales of emotional intelligence including self-awareness ($P = 0.031$, $r = -0.18$), social skills ($P < 0.001$, $r = -0.302$), empathy ($P = 0.006$, $r = -0.238$) and occupational stress. This study confirmed the relationship between emotional intelligence and occupational stress. Promotion of emotional intelligence through implementing training courses may lower the occupational stress of the staff.

Nikoo Yamani et al. (2014), in their study on healthcare professionals especially clinicians, aimed at investigating the relationship between EI and JS in the faculty members of Isfahan University of Medical Sciences (IUMS), Iran. This is a correlational study performed on 202 faculty members of IUMS. The researchers used descriptive statistics, Pearson correlation coefficient, t-test, analysis of variance (ANOVA) and linear regression analysis (± 0.05).

Results: 142 individuals (70.30%) filled out the questionnaires. There was an inverse correlation between the total score of EI and the level of JS ($r = -0.235$, $p = 0.005$). Moreover, among the factors of EI, self-awareness and self-management scores had significant inverse relationship with the level of JS. Linear regression analysis showed that the EI factors explained approximately 7% of the variance of JS levels of the teachers. It concluded that individuals with high EI have less JS. Since the EI can be taught, it can be expected that the JS of faculty members can be reduced through training them on emotional intelligence. Therefore, it is recommended that short-term training courses be scheduled and designed based on the concepts of EI for teachers, particularly clinicians.

Brenda Tyczkowski et al. (2015), in their study found that only less than 12.5% of nurses aspired to leadership roles, noting lack of support and stress as major factors in their decision not to pursue leadership roles. Psychological resiliency, described as the ability to properly adapt to stress and adversity, is the key to successful nurse managers. EI is a related concept to resiliency and is another noteworthy predictor of leadership and management success. A descriptive, exploratory study design was incorporated, with a convenience sample of nurse managers working in six large Midwestern health systems. There were statistically significant positive relationships noted between EI and transformational leadership and the result

of leadership (satisfaction, effectiveness, and extra effort). There were no statistical significant relationships noted between EI and transactional or laissez-faire leadership styles.

Objectives of the Study

The objectives of the present study are:

1. To investigate the effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress among the nurses working in private hospitals in Guntur district, Andhra Pradesh in India.
2. To find out the relationship between emotional intelligence and occupational stress among the nurses.

Hypotheses

The hypotheses were framed as:

H_0 : There is no significant effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress in respect of the respondents.

H_1 : There is significant effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress in respect of the respondents.

Research Methodology

In the study, the researchers used a conceptual model to study the effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress. The two variables of emotional intelligence (Self-awareness and Self-regulation) were taken from the model introduced by Daniel Goleman (1998). Similarly, the two variables of occupational stress variables (Physical environment and Role overload) were taken for this study. The variables of emotional intelligence were considered as

independent variables and the occupational stress variables as dependent variables.

The convenient sampling technique was used for the selection of the respondent-nurses. The universe of the study was 1000 nurses working in private hospitals in Guntur district, Andhra Pradesh (India) from which 20% of the respondents were taken for the study. Thus the study was conducted on 200 nurses (male=100 & female =100) from different private hospitals in Guntur district. The primary data were collected by administering a well-designed questionnaire among the respondents.

The collected data were analyzed by using statistical tools and techniques with the help of Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) 17.0 version.

Results and Discussion

The researchers have used the descriptive statistics (mean and standard deviation) and Pearson Product-Moment Correlation Coefficient to pertain the results i.e. significant relation of emotional intelligence on occupational stress. Descriptive statistics are used to describe the basic features of the data in a study. They provide simple summaries about the sample and the measures. The mean to know the averages of the variables, and the standard deviation to quantify the amount of variation of the variables have been calculated. Pearson Product-Moment Correlation Coefficient is a measure of the linear correlation between two variables X and Y, giving a value

between +1 and “-1 inclusive, where 1 is total positive correlation, 0 is no correlation, and “-1 is total negative correlation.

Table 1: Mean and SD of EI and Occupational Stress Variables

Table 1 presents the mean and standard deviation of the observed variables. As noted, the descriptive statistics were worked out to know the pattern of score distribution. In respect of EI variables, the table reveals that the mean score of self-awareness was 2.44 with maximum deviation of 1.15 which indicates that half of the respondents were not aware of self in work setting. The mean score of self-regulation was 2.69 with maximum deviation of 1.23 which indicates that the more than half of the respondents were not able to regulate themselves in work setting. In case of the

occupational stress variables, the means score of physical environment was 4.18 with maximum deviation of 1.01 which shows that nearly three-fourth of the respondents feel stress in physical environment of hospital. The mean score of role overload was 4.06 with the SD of 1.06 which means that nearly three-fourth of the respondents feel stress in role overload in work setting. The EI mean scores were ranged average with maximum deviation. Similarly the occupational stress was ranged above average with maximum deviation.

Table 2: Correlation between EI and Occupational Stress Variables

	Physical environment	Role overload	Self-awareness
Physical Environment	1		
Role Overload	0.952	1	
	0		
Self-Awareness	0.722	0.763	1
	0	0	

Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

Source: Primary Data

Correlations among all the variables were computed through Pearson Product-Moment Correlation Coefficient. It was aimed to measure

the strength and direction of association that exists between two variables measured on at least an interval scale i.e., to measure association between the

two variables of EI and occupational stress.

Table 2 exhibits the relationship between EI variable and occupational stress variables. The physical environment has statistically significant with self-awareness ($r = .722, p < 0.01$), indicates that environment is positively and strongly correlated with the above independent variable. The role overload

has statistically significant with self-awareness ($r = .763, p < 0.01$), indicates that role overload is positively and strongly correlated.

Therefore, H_1 is proved that there is a significant effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress. It means that self-awareness plays an important role in occupational stress among the nurses.

Table 3: Correlation between EI and Occupational Stress Variables



Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).
Source: Primary Data

Table 3 exhibits the relationship between EI variable and occupational stress variables. The physical environment has significant correlation with self-regulation ($r = .792, p < 0.01$), which indicates that environment is positively and strongly correlated with the above independent variable. The role overload has statistically significant with self-regulation ($r = .808, p < 0.01$), which indicates that role overload is positively and strongly correlated.

Therefore, H_1 is proved that there is a significant effect of emotional intelligence on occupational stress. It means that self-regulation plays a significant role in occupational stress

among the nurses. It may be inferred that when emotional intelligence is less, there is more stress. It shows that the nurses under the study who were less emotionally intelligent were prone to higher degree of occupational stress.

Conclusions

Emotional intelligence is directly related to organizational development and growth of human resources, because it is a new way of perceiving and understanding human behavior, management models and intrapersonal relationships. The results of the study showed that there is an effect of EI on occupation which leads to stress on the hospital nurses. It indicates that EI plays

a key role in managing the occupational stress. By increasing the emotional intelligence, occupational stress can be reduced, leading to improved work behavior.

EI variables (self-awareness and self-regulation) help to know the deep perception of emotions, ability to regulate emotions, thoughts and behavior so that the people at work can act appropriately in various situations and get self-motivated. Occupational stress variables (physical environment and role overload) can be managed well by taking care of hospital design, and by strengthening interpersonal relationships through creating a positive work environment. High emotional intelligence helps to understand one's and others' emotions to form

healthier relationships, to achieve greater success at work and to lead a more fulfilling life. It would help to navigate the social complexities of the workplace, and to excel in career paths. Minimizing negative attitudes in the workplace would help in creating healthy work environment.

By analyzing the responsibilities and daily tasks, a balanced schedule can be made to manage the role overload. It is suggested that training the nurses on a regular basis to improve their emotional intelligence is necessary to prevent a high level of occupational stress. Management should strive for achieving an effective and efficient functioning of the health system in an effort to create and sustain emotionally intelligent health organizations.

References

- Antonakis, J. (2009) *Emotional intelligence: What does it measure and does it matter for leadership*, CT: Information Age Publishing, pp. 163-192.
- Augusto-Landa, J. M. & Montes-Berges, B., (2008) *Perceived Emotional Intelligence, Health and Somatic Symptomatology in Nursing Students*, Individual Differences Research, pp. 197-211.
- Bar-On, R. (2000) *Emotional expression and the implications for occupational stress; an application of the emotional quotient inventory (EQ-i)*, *Personality and Individual Differences*, pp. 1107-1118.
- Brenda Tyczkowski et al (2015) *Emotional Intelligence (EI) and Nursing Leadership Styles Among Nurse Managers*, *Nurse Admin Q* Vol. 39, No. 2, pp. 172–180.
- Ciarrochi, J., Deane, F. & Anderson, S. (2002) *Emotional Intelligence Moderates the Relationship between Stress and Mental Health*, *Personality and Individual Differences*, Vol. 28, pp. 539-561.
- Collins, M. A. (1996) *The Relations of Work Stress, Hardiness and Burnout among Full-Time Hospital Staff Nurses*, *Journal for Nurses in Staff Development*, Vol. 12 No. 2, pp. 71-75.

The Effect of Emotional Intelligence on Occupational Stress among the Nurses

- Diamantopoulou, E., & Lavdaniti, M. (2010) *Investigation of Emotional Intelligence in nursing practice Nurses Greeks*. Nosileftiki, 49 (1), 62 – 72.
- Elliott, T.R., Shewchuk, R., Hagglund, K., Rybarczyk, B., & Harkins, S. (1996) *Occupational burnout, tolerance for stress, and coping among nurses in rehabilitation units*. Rehab Psychol. 41 (4): 258-267.
- Goleman, D. (1998) Working with emotional intelligence. New York: Bantam Books.
- Goleman, D., (2001) *The Emotionally Intelligence Workplace*, Jossey-Bass, San Francisco, pp. 27-44.
- Hamaideh, S. H., Mrayyan, M. T., Mudallal, R., Faouri, G. I. & Khasawneh, N. A. (2008) *Jordanian Nurses' job Stressors and Social Support*, International Nursing Review, Vol. 55, No. 1, 2008, pp. 40-47.
- Jude AM., (2011) *Emotional Intelligence, Gender and Occupational Stress among Secondary School Teachers in Ondo State, Nigeria*. Pakistan J Social Sci. 2; 8 (4): 159-165.
- Maryam Khaniyan; Mahshid Foroughan; Mohammad Ali Hosseini, & Akbar Biglarian, (2013) *Emotional Intelligence and Occupational Stress among Rehabilitation Staffs working in Tehran's Training Hospitals*, Iranian Rehabilitation Journal, Vol. 11, No. 17, April.
- Mayer, J. D., Salovey, P., Caruso, D, (2007) Models of emotional intelligence, in R. Sternberg (Ed.), Handbook of Intelligence. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Nikoo Yamani, Maryam Shahabi, & Fariba Haghani, (2014) *The Relationship Between Emotional Intelligence and Job Stress in The Faculty of Medicine in Isfahan University of Medical Sciences*, Journal of Advances in Medical Education & Professionalism, Research Gate, 2(1): 20-26, , January.
- Nooryan, K. H., Gasparyan, K. H., Sharif, F., Zoladl M., (2011) *The Effect of Teaching Emotional Intelligence (EI) Items on Job Related Stress in Physicians and Nurses Working in ICU Wards in Hospitals*, Yerevan, Armenia International Journal of Collaborative Research on Internal Medicine & Public Health, ISSN 1840-4529 | Journal Type: Open Access | Volume 3 Number 10, October .
- Rees, W.D. (1997). *Managerial stress - dealing with the causes, not the symptoms*. Industrial and Commercial Training, 29(2), 35-40.
- Saddam Hussain Rahim (2010) *Emotional intelligence and stress: An analytical study of Pakistan banks*. Economic Survey of Pakistan 2008-09, Ministry of Finance.
- Saras Ramesar, Pieter Koortzen, Rudolf M. & Oosthuizen, (2009) *The relationship between emotional intelligence and stress management*, SA Journal of Industrial Psychology, SA j. ind. Psychol. vol.35 n.1 Cape Town.
- Sanjay Kumar Singh (2008) *Managing role of stress through emotional intelligence: a study of Indian medico professionals*, International journal of Indian Culture and Business Management, Vol.1, No.4

Sirin G (2007). *The relationship between teachers' emotional intelligence levels and their ways of coping up with stress* (In Turkish). Master's thesis, Gazi University, Ankara, Turkey.

About the Authors:

Dr. Nagaraju Battu is Assistant Professor & Director, Centre for HRD, Department of Human Resource Management, Acharya Nagarjuna University, Guntur-522510, Email: battunraju@yahoo.co.in

Ms. S. Kahmeera is Research Scholar, Department of Human Resource Management, Acharya Nagarjuna University, Guntur- 522510, Email: kahmirrah@gmail.com

Life is like a game of chess, in which there are an infinite number of complex moves possible. The choice is open, but the move contains within itself all future moves. One is free to choose, but what follows is the result of one's choice. From the consequences of one's action there is never any escape.

- Shelly Smith

The Ballad of the Running Man

The true test of a man's character is what he does when no one is watching.

- John Wooden

Human Rights in the Mizo Society: Individual Rights vs. Community Rights

Lallian Chhunga

Abstract

In the beginning of the twenty-first century, human rights issues have become an important discourse in the Mizo society. Though there is consensus on the very concept and meaning of human rights, there is lack of agreement on its nature, whether individual rights should enjoy precedence over all other rights. Being a young society, the Mizo society is at the crossroad to resolve various issues concerning human rights. Therefore, this paper purports to explore the relationship between the protection of human rights and maintenance of social harmony in the context of traditional Mizo society. This paper is also an attempt to resolve clash between individual human rights and community rights in the context of the transition of the Mizo society from tradition to modernity.

Key words: Individual rights, Community rights, Human rights, Mizo society, NGOs, Western society.

Introduction

Mizoram, a small state having a total area of 21,087 sq. km is one of the eight states of north-east India, and it currently has a population of 1,091,041 as per 2011 Census. It is mountain-locked and the terrain is rugged. Nature has left on this state a stamp, among others, of isolation, even if idyllic, from the rest of the country. It was not until 1947 that Mizoram could be said to have been firmly integrated, politically and administratively, with the rest of newly independent India. Being a late comer in the national mainstream, it has its own legacy of emotional and psychological ambivalence in its

relationship with the rest of India, though such a feeling is not uniformly prevalent throughout Mizoram after 29 years of peace and moreover, is increasingly feeble with the passage of time.

This feeling of a certain uniqueness marking the state from the rest of India is more than match by a sense of social autonomy. Its people are traditionally an atomized group and the society is characterized, more than anything else, by a nearly total absence of social intercourse with members of other community for a very long time, though it is changing very fast as the society has been more and more exposed

to the rest of the country. Yet, it still try to maintain its own uniqueness and identity in certain areas, of which issues on human rights is one of them where even laws find it hard to impregnate the social autonomy. It is in this backdrop that this paper purports to analyze how the maintenance of social harmony comes into conflict with the promotion of individual human rights in the state, how the NGOs and Church leaders interpret human rights in the context of Mizo society, and how human rights activists in the state try to resolve clash between individual human rights and community rights.

Human rights, which are those rights which every human being is entitled to enjoy and to have protected, have assumed a global importance during the past few decades. India has also established the National Human Rights Commission in December 1993 and acceded to several international treaties on human rights, including Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR), 1948. Mizoram has also come under the watchful eyes of global and regional organizations concerning human rights. In fact, the insensitivity of the government towards alleged violation of human rights by some NGOs has increasingly (and controversially) sensitized the issue of human rights in Mizoram. Added to that, the emergence of civil society and the formation of NGOs such as Human Rights and Law Network (HR & LN) dedicated to the promotion of human rights further encouraged debate about the role of the state and civil society in guaranteeing

individual human rights in the State (Lallian Chhunga, 2005) In recent years, a controversial debate has been triggered in the Mizo society regarding the promotion of individual human rights, whether it should take precedence over the community or vice-versa. This has happened at a time when the watchdogs of human rights and the so-called defenders of Mizo civil society seem to cross their path. The issue of the relationship between human rights and civil society has assumed great significance in the context of the transition of the Mizo society from tradition to modernity. In fact, the link between human rights and civil society is questioned when one group accused the other of unleashing a 'reign of terror' unmindful of human rights and dignity in the name of cleansing the Mizo society.

Human Rights vs. Community Policing

Ikuteyijo, Laure and Kemi Rotimi highlighted the story of Community Partnership in Policing from experience of Nigeria.¹

Community policing is a concept which entails community partnership in creating a safe and secure environment for all in which people take active part in their own affairs. A serious controversial issue of human rights in Mizoram is the validity, nature and form of community vigilance organized by local Village Defence Party (VDP) or Joint Action Committee (JAC) in collaboration with police personnel. Many Local Councils in Aizawl city and Village Councils outside Aizawl in the

state used to form these VDPs and JACs in collaboration with local Non-governmental Organizations (NGOs) with the objective of maintaining peace, security, social harmony and cooperation at the grassroots level. Here, the role of local community is crucial in checking crimes due to the relative strength of the communitarian relations at the grassroots level. The members of Village Council and Local Council are also directly involved in issues of public order and crime fighting because their reputation depends on their effort to control them. Community policing has singlehandedly been done by local VDPs or JACs, and many a time it involved in violating and abusing individual human rights against the principles of human rights regime. Sometimes after being assaulted, alleged offenders are handed over to the police.

As per the provision of human rights laws, “No one shall be subjected to torture or to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment” (Art.5 of UDHR, Art.7 of International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, Art 3 of European Convention, Art 5(2) of American Convention). There is no denying the fact that inflicting severe physical punishment to thieves and those who are involved in the supply of intoxicant drugs, throwing out of the furniture and goods from the houses whose owners have been allegedly indulging in the sale or supply of locally made alcohol are serious acts of violation of human rights. A question has, however, risen which is rather more controversial

if viewed from another angle: Do the suppliers of heroines or drugs’ peddlers, sellers of local-made liquor and criminals have a lawful rights to indulge in such activities? The Church leaders in Mizoram have also blamed the increase in violence and other social vices afflicting the state on alcohol consumption²; the Presbyterian Church believes that “crimes such as murder, rape and accidents are mostly committed under the influence of alcohol”. According to the Church’s assessment in 1994, 65 per cent of women lost their husbands due to alcohol abuse. In connection with this, the Mizoram Liquor Total Prohibition Act, 1995 was enforced during 1997-2014 very recently, it has been replaced by the Mizoram Liquor Prohibition & Control Act, 2014 which allows sale of liquor in the State. Even then, the Churches, especially the Synod, Baptist and UPC (NEI) have opposed the sale of Indian Made Foreign Liquor (IMFL) in the state. Under the influence of the Church, many localities in Aizawl and District Headquarters do not allow the opening of wine shops within their localities. Their objective is the maintenance of peace and security at the local level, in addition to encouraging people not to live under the influence of intoxicants.

The church leaders are of the opinion that liquor and drugs have been affecting future of the Mizo youth; it has spoiled the peaceful atmosphere of the society and work culture giving rise to social insecurities and evils in Mizoram. Many families have lost their sons and

daughters due to drugs. Many people even fear to come out from their houses after sunset owing to the nuisance of drunkards (Lalrinmawia, 2006). It is against this backdrop that personal freedom to choose one's own lifestyle can no longer be a family problem now, but a societal problem, the solution of which must be found within the boundary of the Mizo community. It is in this connection that there has been an attempt to make individual human right subservient to the collective rights of the community.

Individual vs. Community

One of the most important human rights issues in Mizoram is the debate between community rights and individual human rights. This emerged from the argument that 'what characterizes western societies is that they tend to put rights and privacy first, whereas collectivist societies tend to value harmony and duty' (Diagne, 2009). The Mizo society is a close-knit society, where individual life has been secondary to community life for many years, and it is this community life that has shaped and re-shaped Mizo identity for many generations. Even after the exposure of this society to the outside world, many members still have a very strong inclination towards community life. This community life has been built on the premise of 'traditional Mizo values'³, which is expressed in the various roles they are being played by the members within the social structures and the way these social structures are so deeply structured. However, when a society is exposed more and more to the

outside, new ideas and knowledge began to step in, which shape and mould (perhaps challenge) the values cherished by the members of the society; and, this would naturally lead to the reshaping of their world view system.

This debate (yet controversial) is inherent in the origin and development of human rights itself over many years. Many scholarly literatures concerned with the origin and development of human rights draw selectively from the history of ideas to identify various doctrines (legal, political, religious, etc). Typically, these doctrines have been associated with the history of western civilization, hence the ongoing controversy regarding their 'universal' applicability (Elliot, 2007). In *Human Rights Reader*⁴, Laqueur and Rubin traced the roots of contemporary human rights to the ideas of John Locke in his *Two Treatises on Government* (1689-1690) and the works of Enlightenment philosophers (Montesquieu, Rousseau, Voltaire) whose notions of individual autonomy and freedom in the face of governmental authority are considered fundamental launching pad. Certain legal documents from this period of western history (e.g. the English *Bill of Rights* [1689], the US *Declaration of Independence* [1776], the French *Declaration of the Rights of Man and Citizen* [1789]) are also included as important forerunners of contemporary human rights (Elliot, 2007).

Conversely, human rights are also rooted in notions of duty and responsibility towards others, notion that

all great religious traditions of the world share (Lauren, 1998). Therefore, many scholars have attempted to generate a cross cultural consensus based on multiple cultural traditions and belief system as human rights foundation. Added to this, western notion of human rights may not fit the culture and traditions of many societies, which has developed its own notion of rights even before the advent of the foreigners. It is in this domain that the relevance of human rights from community lens or perspective in the Mizo society has fitted in for the purpose of maintaining Mizo identity.

When the Department of Political Science, Mizoram University organized a Public Lecture and one-day Workshop on 'Universality of Human Rights' on the 14th and the 15th April, 2005 most of the local participants spoke about gross violation of individual human rights in the hands of alleged Mizo Tlangval⁵ (MTV) and local Young Mizo Association (YMA) groups. This, they did, in the absence of representatives of the Central Young Mizo Association (CYMA) in the Workshop. Same thing used to happen in seminars organized by some NGOs wherein the CYMA did not bother in sending its representatives, which naturally send wrong impressions about the CYMA in general, and its 'war against drugs' in particular (Chhunga, 2005).

The refusal of CYMA to send its representative to various seminars concerning human rights situation in the state has only alienated itself from the

intellectuals of the Mizo society. During the discussion in the Workshop, some participants had initially accused both the CYMA and Mizo Zirlai Pawl (MZP- Mizo Students' Association) of violating individual human rights. The MZP representatives had a chance of defending their case by stating that their alleged violation of human rights against some non-Mizo traders had been always for the overall interests of the Mizos. While this author does not approve of such a position or defense by the MZP in the workshop, the point is that they did come out with their viewpoint. The CYMA is also claiming that it is working for the welfare of the Mizo society, especially for the law-abiding citizens. Recent incidents in state capital, Aizawl⁶ and Bairabi⁷ have also unleashed a series of controversial arguments in the Mizo society regarding individual human rights issues. These incidents, however, are designated by many as 'the duties of members vis-à-vis the Mizo society, in order to reflect the unique importance of community and maintenance of identity of the Mizo society'. The argument, here, is that the CYMA should send its representatives to seminars or workshops on human rights where they can defend their case and say what they are working for. This will help in sorting-out the wide communication gap that currently exists between the intellectuals and the CYMA. Showing tolerance for criticisms has not helped the organization if it sends wrong signals to the intelligentsia. Further, such interactions with the intellectuals will

enable the CYMA to examine its conduct with respect to alleged human rights violations.

In Mizoram, the war on drugs and liquor is blamed for the increasing NGOs' repression, adding to the woes of people already worn down by poverty. In their effort to reduce the supply line, they are rolling back the rule of law, taking their cue from the parent body's war on drugs and illicit liquor. The CYMA as the unrivalled hyper-power also sets the tone for governmental behavior, and is accused of trying to 'subcontract torture'. When one of the most powerful NGOs in the state thumbs its nose at the rule of law and human rights, it naturally grants license to others to commit abuse with great impunity. Apart from that, the insensitivity of the government towards human rights abuse by verbally supporting and defending such activities of NGOs maintain the existence of harmonious interests between government and such voluntary, civil association in Mizoram. It is for this reason that what begins as an endorsement of the value of community and social harmony ends in an assertion of the supreme status of the NGOs regime and its leaders in the State. In view of this, there is a need to maintain a degree of separation between the government and civil society that can provide a public space for the flourishing of human rights culture in the Mizo community.

Conclusions

If the claim that human rights emerge in the context of particular social,

economic, cultural and political conditions is correct, the circumstances that prompted the institutionalization of human rights in the west may not exist in Mizoram, but the Mizo society has been experiencing tremendous changes to drive the state in the direction of imbibing a robust human rights regime. The importance of maintaining core identity and the community in Mizo Society is incompatible with the primacy of the individual, upon which the western notion of human rights rests. The relationship between individuals and community, coupled with the primacy of 'traditional Mizo values' constitutes the key difference between Mizo society and western society. Increasing rate of all types of crime and the fear of social breakdown can be cited as evidence that bond of community and cooperation within community can be an effective instrument in checking this unwanted trend in the Mizo society. However, identification of those societal problems that can jeopardize social harmony and integrity of Mizo community should be of central importance before moving too far from global human rights regime.

Therefore, the fundamental challenges in this 21st Century before the human rights movement in Mizoram are sensitizing the people and updating the State arms of judiciary and legislations. The first challenge before the Mizo civil society is to sensitizing the people about human rights in a more effective manner, though educating and sensitizing the

people on human right is in full swing. Human rights have no meaning to persons who are ignorant of human rights. Evolution of human right awareness from the common people can only help us to achieve what Former Chief Justice of India, Shri Misra calls 'human rights culture' in the state.

Besides, the State should be a central pillar in guarantying various human rights of its citizens. This, however, is possible only when the state administration assumes utmost responsibilities by equipping the judicial machineries with necessary powers and facilities. Establishment of Human Rights Commission in the State, providing necessary equipments to the State Forensic Science Laboratory and establishment of District Mobile Forensic Science Unit thereof, making important changes in the existing redundant laws and rules, training of judicial officers and District Magistrates with state of the art facilities and improvement of judicial

man-power infrastructures in all districts are the exclusive responsibilities of the state government in matters of human rights protection in Mizoram.

Let me quote Xiaorong Li (1999) for my conclusion-

"I don't think that the Universalist would insist that human rights can be immediately or effectively implemented in all societies, given their vastly different conditions. No one imagines that human rights will be fully protected in societies that are (*being*) ravaged by violent conflict (*crime*) or warfare (*breakdown of social harmony*);...The list could go on. As we shall see, however, to acknowledge that the prospects for effective implementation of human rights differ according to circumstances is not to legitimize violations under these unfavorable conditions, nor is it to deny the universal applicability or validity of human rights to all human beings no matter what circumstances they face"⁸. (Emphasis mine).

Notes

¹Ikuteyijo, Laure and Kemi Rotimi, *Community Partnership in Policing: The Nigerian Experience*, Retrieved from https://www.open.ac.uk/Arts////////copp/Community_Partnership_Nigeria.pdf (Accessed on 11.8.2015)

²http://www.telegraphindia.com/1140310/jsp/northeast/story_18063641.jsp#.VaYkRF-qqko (Accessed on 15.7.2015)

³ Many Asian Scholars and Government leaders talked about 'Asian Values' that cherished 'Order and Discipline' as opposed to 'Western Value'. Here, 'traditional Mizo Values' simply refers to 'the willingness to do community services by members of the Mizo society'.

The idea of society, according to Mizo, is a community of trust rather than merely a system of adversarial relationships, and that human beings are duty-bound to respect their family and society.

- ⁴ This book is considered a standard reference on the origin and development of human rights worldwide by scholars.
- ⁵ Mizo Tlangval, popularly known as MTV during 2005-2007 was an unofficial anti-drugs squad alleged formed under Central YMA to take war against drugs. Later Official anti-drugs squad called Supply Reduction Service (SRS) was formed, which was replaced by Central Anti-drugs Squad (CADS) till early 2013. Since April 11, 2015, Supply Reduction Service (SRS) has been revamped to wage war on drugs in Mizoram by the Central YMA.
- ⁶ In Aizawl, CYMA investigated the number of non-Mizo traders who illegally borrowed trading licenses from native Mizo. The CYMA claimed that there were more than 256 “Benami Traders” in Aizawl city alone. Retrieved from <http://centralyma.org.in/ram-leh-hnam-humhalh/> (Accessed on 15.7.2015). On 10th Aug.,2011), the YMA leaders convened a meeting in Aizawl where alleged benami traders were called. Lal Chungnunga, the president of YMA, said benami transaction was an illegal practice and should be stopped immediately. Retrieved from <http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/guwahati/YMA-serves-quit-notice-on-benami-traders-in-Mizoram/articleshow/9571680.cms> (Accessed on 15.7.2015). The YMA, the largest and the most influential NGO in Mizoram, issued a quit Mizoram notice to non-Mizo traders in Mizoram on 11 August 2011. The YMA urged all non-tribal businessmen engaged in illegal trade practices to leave the state by the end of August. Retrieved from <http://www.epw.in/reports-states/quit-mizoram-notices.html> (Accessed on 15.7.2015)
- ⁷ In Bairabi, two Mizo women were told to leave hometown Bairabi for marrying non-Mizos. A coordination committee of local NGOs had on October 18, 2011 issued the quit notice to Mapuii and Zorampari, both in their 30s. They were found responsible of marrying traders from outside the state. Bairabi NGOs claimed that the sons and daughters of a Mizo women marrying non-Mizos could no longer claim tribal benefits. Retrieved from <http://www.hindustantimes.com/india-news/mizo-women-reprimanded-for—marrying-non-mizos/article1-760016.aspx> (Accessed on 15.7.2015)
- ⁸ Li, Xiaorong (1999) “Asian Values and the Universality of Human Rights” *Business and Society Review* 102/103 Issue I, p. 86

References

- Lallian Chhunga (2005) “Human Rights in Mizoram” *Borderlines* Vol. 1 Number 3, pp 88 – 90
- Lalrinmawia, Rev.K. (2006), ‘Zu leh Grep wine’, *Seminar on Social Concerns for Synod Revival Speakers*, Aizawl, Synod Social Front Committee. pp.22-62
- Diagne, Souleymane Bachir (2009) “Individual, Community, and Human Rights” *Transition*, Issue 101, p.9.

The Effect of Emotional Intelligence on Occupational Stress among the Nurses

Elliot, Michael A. (2007) “Human Rights and the Triumph of the Individual in World Culture” *Cultural Sociology* Vol. 1 Issue 3, pp. 343 – 363.

Lauren, P.G. (1998) “The Evolution of International Human Rights: Visions Seen”, University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia. p. 36

About the Author:

Mr. Lallian Chhunga is Assistant Professor in the Department of Political Science, Mizoram University, Aizawl. Email: maliana_sangi@yahoo.co.in

A man is never as big as when he is on his knees to help a child.

- Pythagoras

Men in great place are thrice servants: servants of the sovereign or state; servants of fame; and servants of business.

-Francis Bacon

Essays of Councils

***Laiphô*: Mara Traditional Social Institution**

K. Robin

Abstract

Laiphô was a traditional Mara social institution in which young bachelors selected the house of a particular unmarried girl, for resting and sleeping at night. It was here that the young Men learnt social traits and moral values. This paper is essentially analytical and ethno-historical in nature. Apart from secondary sources, oral tradition was invoked for generating sources and information in order to bring about a coherent understanding of the subject.

Key words: *Laiphô*, Courting, Valour, Melancholy.

Introduction

Social institutions are a system of behavioral and relationship patterns that are intricately interconnected and durable, they are complex, integrated and structured set of norms that ensured the existence and the survival of societal values. Each of the elements is assigned certain duties and ultimately has responsibilities that contribute to the overall functioning and stability of the society (Kimberly Devore). Though it may differ in matters of functioning and responsibilities, however all societies have set of institutions that governed the overall working and performance of the society (Kimberly Devore). These are the primary institutions that are found among all human groups and had universal characteristics and therefore deeply rooted in human nature and that they are essential in the 'development and maintenance of orders'.

Laiphô was an important social institution amongst the pre-literate Mara society. It may be considered as somewhat different from the usual bachelor's dormitory found in other tribal societies of Northeast India. *Laiphô* was a celebrated institution wherein, *satlia*, who are young adult unmarried men acquired knowledge, skills and ideas from others through discussions and practices and also learnt the art of courting.¹ It was also known as *Laiphô chô*, (R.A. Lorrain: 1988, 154) a kind of practice in which young and adult unmarried males over the age of 14 selected a particular house², especially an unmarried girl's house having good and reputable background, by carrying with them their beddings for sleeping and spending the night (Nôhro Hmôkô: 2011, 97). In the case of larger villages where there was more number of unmarried girls, there were several *laiphô*

or houses selected as *laiphô*. As a rule and generally speaking young men would choose a well to do family having a big house, a number of pigs, plenty of rice-beer and of course beautiful *laihsa*, unmarried maiden, as their *laiphô*. However, they would avoid the home of those girls whose parents appear to be harsh, unwelcoming and inhospitable (Nôhro Hmôkô: 2011, 108). Therefore, every family that have unmarried girl would strive hard to have *laiphô* station at their house.

The unmarried girl, *laihsa* would perform the role of a host to the *laiphô* members. However, she had no influence whatsoever over the right of affiliation and membership to the *laiphô* (K. Zohra: 2013, 23). The *laiphô* girl was generally expected to be above reproach and she had to be considerate and well-mannered in her dealings with the members (P.T. Hlychho: 2007, 90). She must at all time show heartiness, polite and yet remain respectful to all members of the group. She had to be impartial and receptive and if possible the girl would also provide sleeping materials like animals skins and a space to sleep for every *laiphô* members in her house. Similarly, the parents of the girl had to accord good manners with consideration and also provide rice-beer, nicotine water and sometimes even food to all the members (K. Zohra: 2013, 22).

It was a kind of practice in which parents would prepare beddings and urge their children who have attained the age of 14 to set out for *Laiphô chô*. It was considered as an important marker of

personal development when a person set out for *laiphô chô*. Young boys were generally very much eager and anxious to experience *laiphô chô* as it marked the beginning of adolescence and maturity in one's life. Therefore, even before attaining the appropriate age, young boys would ask their parents to allow them for *laiphô chô*. (K. Zohra: 2013, 98)

Laiphô chô was not an easy practice since one has to be self-reliant in terms of beddings; has to give up the warm and comfort of home and many years of sleeping with the parents; now that one has to endure sleeping alone without sharing with friends in the cold and dark of the night³ and also require daring courage and valour to relief oneself often at times from nature's call even in the dark of the night. Moreover, it was an extremely difficult work-out especially for those families having a number of boys since providing separate sleeping materials for all the young boys was something not easily available. One has to have bed spread as well as an extra cover to keep oneself warm at night which was all scarce and costly materials made from indigenous cotton.⁴

It has been argued by some local writers that the early Maras also had *Zawbu*, popularly known as *vâpâh-o*, and which was very much identical with the celebrated social institution of the neighbouring Lusei tribe called *Zawlbuk* (Nôhro Hmôkô:2011, 99). However, the validity of the existence of *zawbu* among the Maras appears to be rather doubtful and

it could be more of a conjectural parallel drawn from the age old social institution and practice of the Lusei known as *zawlbuk*. Among the early Maras, *laiphô* was an all-male oriented exercise where young boys learnt independent life, valour and courage, speech, moral values, customs and traditions, respect for elders, imitating the conduct and practices of elders etc.

It taught them integrity, courage, love and compassion towards the poor and downtrodden, towards the elders and the infirm, towards widows, orphans even towards animals, plants and nature. It was a place where senior men invoked customs and traditions and younger members of the group would listen thoughtfully about the deeds of wise and brave men, about hunting and raids, stories and legends of numerous kinds. At night they would often light bonfire outside the courtyard and play games under the moonlit night and compete with another in different sporting and entertaining activities like wrestling, tug of war, high jump, long jump, pestle twisting, arm wrestling, (John Hamlet Hlychho: 2009, 143) weight lifting, tree climbing, singing, dancing etc. They would even compete with members of other *laiphô* groups to win prize and trophies. Therefore, it was a perfect place where one learns and develops personality, manner, behavior, qualities and character as they interact with one another and it was an age-old institution cherished by every Maras.

Laiphô was an institution that also provided help and security to the people and the village as well. If a person constructs a

house, help would be sought from members and groups affiliated to a particular *laiphô* for procuring boulders, wooden poles, frames and other construction materials from the river and forest. In times of emergency like war, raids, hunting and even in times of calamities, *liaphô* members would quickly rally-around and assemble and be ever-ready to confront any eventuality. If somebody happens to die in another village, they would be quick to receive or carry the dead body to and from the village whenever required. In times of distress, the entire village would look and depend upon different *laiphô* groups for taking safety measures like defense, protection and security.⁵

There could be a performing and a non-performing *laiphô*. A *laiphô* may be considered performing whose members are full of life and energetic, gallant, selfless, altruistic and humane. On the other hand, it may be considered non-performing if whose members are found to be lethargic and sluggish, proud and indolent. Those *laiphô* would soon lose popularity and wean away in no time. Therefore, *laiphô* membership, though voluntary, was rather critical and a person of negative and lackluster qualities would find it difficult to affiliate and fit into any *laiphô*.⁶ Every *laiphô* member would make every effort to outdo others in order to impress upon the *laiphô* girl and her family.

Should there be any incident affecting the reputation and conduct of the girl on certain grounds, the *laiphô* may be terminated and a new *laiphô* may be formed. Moreover, when young bachelors entered into wedlock, they automatically

ceased to become members of the group. *Laiphô* inevitably ceased to exist as and when the *laiphô* girl entered into matrimony or in the event of the death of the girl. Whatever may be the case or when *laiphô* got terminated, members would then return home and seek afresh for

another *laiphô* or look for affiliation to other existing *laiphô* groups. They would lament their experiences in the earlier *laiphô* with nostalgia and would often visit the house and express their reminiscence and melancholy with sadness and longing for their former *laiphô*.⁷

Notes

¹Based on information provided by S. Paaw of Tisopi village and currently a resident of Khatla, Aizawl on 18 March, 2014.

²Based on information provided by Mylai Hlychho of Saikao village and N. Zahry, New colony Siaha on 10th September 2015 at Aizawl.

³Based on information provided by Thasia T. Azyu, resident of Siaha Vaihpi on 15th September 2014.

⁴Based on information provided by S. Hrachu (L) of Chhaolô and resident of college vaih, Siaha on 12th December 2013.

⁵Based on information provided by K. Ngokhai of Phura and resident of College vaih, Siaha on 25th January 2014.

⁶Based on information provided by A. Zakia of Siaha Vaihpi on 11th September, 2014

⁷*Ibid.*

References

John Hamlet hlychho, *The Maras: Head hunters to Soul hunters*, J.P. offset Printers, Aizawl, 2009.

K. Zohra, *The Maras: Indigenous tradition and Folk culture*, p. 23. Guwahati, 2013.

Nôhro Hmôkô, *Hlâno Marapa Haosai*, p. 97, K.L. Offset printers, Aizawl, 2011.

Kimberly Devore, *Social institutions: Definition, Examples*, in <https://www.study.com/academy/lesson/social-institutions-definition-examples-quiz.html> accessed on 08.07.2015.

P.T. Hlychho, *Maraland : Yesterday and Today*, Rhino Printers, Shillong, 2007.

R.A. Lorrain, *Five Years in Unknown Jungles : For God and Empire*, TRI, Aizawl, Reprint, 1988.

Sociology Guide: A student Guide to sociology, in <https://www sociology.com> accessed on 08.07.2015

About the Author:

Dr. K.Robin teaches history and ethnography in Mizoram University, and is currently the Associate Professor, UGC-HRD Center, Mizoram University, Aizawl. Email: robinkhuhly@gmail.com

Book Review

Private Hospital Management in India: A Strategic Perspective

Rajkumar Giridhari Singh (2014): Ruby Press & Co, New Delhi, pages 221, price Rs. 999, ISBN 938239528-8

The book under review entitled *Private Hospital Management in India: A Strategic Perspective* authored by Rajkumar Giridhari Singh is a welcoming addition to the literature on a subject of topical importance. It explores the pattern of hospital management and a wide range of services provided by private hospitals in India. The author made a sincere attempt to scan the healthcare environment in the country in terms of various constituents of external and internal environment. The treatment of the subject is concise as well as comprehensive so as to include all the elements. It is helpful for those interested in understanding the fascinating subject of strategic perspectives in respect of healthcare sector. As indicated in the title, the author has tried to adopt a strategic perspective and a managerial orientation to the study. Divided into six chapters, the book provides a road map for healthcare organisations planning to adopt the strategic perspective in their journey.

Chapter one deals with foundation concepts pertaining to hospital as a healthcare institute. It covers the nature and scope of hospital, the emergence of modern hospital, the challenges involved in managing a hospital, business orientation, different stakeholders involved, private hospitals in India, need for strategic management and a detailed literature review on the study of strategic management.

Chapter two focuses on a theoretical review of strategic management. The chapter basically deals with the conceptual issues relating to business strategy, the relationship between strategic management and general

management, benefits of strategic management, its limitation, SWOT (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) analysis, Michael Porter's generic strategies and so on.

Chapter three discusses the healthcare environment in India. This chapter describes the healthcare system in the country, the regulatory bodies for monitoring the standard of medical education, some important health legislations in India, the National Health Policy, and health resources in terms of the number of doctors, the number of nurses and so on, physical resources for health namely the number of colleges and medical care facilities, financial resources

for health in terms of outlays of health plans and international partnership. This core chapter further highlights the issues relating to private healthcare sector in India, healthcare scenario in the North East and the opportunities and challenges faced by the healthcare sector.

Chapter four profiles some of the leading private and public hospitals in the country. The private hospitals include Apollo hospital, Max Healthcare, Fortis Healthcare, Narayana Health and Care Hospitals. This chapter has a detailed section on healthcare sector in Manipur, a state of North East India. However, this chapter could not provide any insights regarding the strategic management adopted by them.

In chapter five, the author made an attempt to appraise the hospitals in terms of the major policies such as quality management, waste management, corporate social responsibility, employee appraisal

system and so on. The author also highlights the importance of human resources in terms of employee commitment and satisfaction, and physical resources in terms of medical technology and equipment. However, this chapter is mostly theoretical rather than based on empirical study. The final chapter presents the main conclusions of the study and offers specific suggestions to the management of private hospitals and the governments as well.

At the end, the book provides the Charitable and Religious Trusts Act, 1920 (14 of 1920) as appendix. On the whole, the book is a useful work on a subject of great importance. Though it has not covered the application of various concepts of strategic management, as expected, in relation to private hospital management, it meets the requirement of business students, research scholars, healthcare professionals and the policy makers.

NVR Jyoti Kumar
Professor in Commerce, Mizoram
University, Aizawl
Email: nvrjyoti@rediffmail.com

Guidelines for Contributors

1. Paper size A4 (margin 1" on all four sides)
2. Full title of the paper in MSWord Times New Roman, 14, Bold
3. Main body of the paper in MSWord Times New Roman, 12, Justified, 1.15 line space
4. Length of paper : minimum of 3000 and maximum of 5000 words to be accompanied by Endnotes if any, and the actual Works Cited List/ Reference List
5. APA and MLA documentation format are both accepted
6. Papers are processed through a blind referral system by experts in the subject area. Anonymity of the writer is assured.
7. The Editorial Board reserves the right to accept or reject a paper.
8. Book Reviews are to contain full name of author/editor, and book title, its place of publication, year, number of pages and price.
9. The paper is to be accompanied with :
 - An abstract of not more than 200 words along with 4 to 5 keywords
 - A declaration that it is an original research work and has not been published anywhere else / or sent for publication anywhere.
 - Name of author(s), designation and institutional affiliation along with postal address, Pin code, mobile number and email address.
 - The paper must adhere to strict academic ethics and be free of plagiarism.
10. Rate of Journal per issue: ₹ 300/-
Rate of Journal annual subscription: ₹ 500/-
Payment can be made to : Mizoram University Journal of Humanities & Social Sciences, United Bank of India, Mizoram University Branch, Account No. 1548050001021, IFSC No. UTBI0MZUH61

Articles are to be submitted by email to hssmzu@gmail.com as follows :

- (a) by 15th March for June issue
- (b) by 15th September for December issue
- (c) Paper contributors have to pay the annual subscription fee of ₹ 500/-

Articles in the journal do not necessarily reflect the views / opinions of the publisher nor the University. No part of any article published in this journal may be reproduced in print or electronic form without the permission of the publisher.

Declaration

Name of Journal : Mizoram University Journal of Humanities & Social Sciences.

Nature of Journal : A National Refereed Bi-Annual journal

Priodicity : June & December

ISSN : 2395-7352

Publisher : Registrar, Mizoram University, Aizawl - 796004, Mizoram

Chief Editor : Prof. Margaret Ch. Zama

Address for Communication : Mizoram University, Aizawl - 796004, Mizoram

Email : hssmzu@gmail.com



MIZORAM UNIVERSITY
NAAC Accredited Grade 'A' (2014)
(A CENTRAL UNIVERSITY)
TANHRIL, AIZAWL – 796004
MIZORAM, INDIA
website : www.mzu.edu.in

